

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA  
CENTRAL  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 19666

CALL No. 294.3/Vas.

THE  
MODERN BUDDHISM

AND ITS  
FOLLOWERS IN ORISSA

19660

BY

NAGENDRA NATH VASU, PRÁCIYAVIDYÁMAHARNAVA, M.R.A.S.

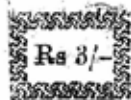
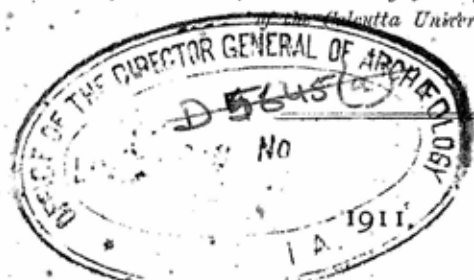
*Compiler of the Vīṭakosha Encyclopedia, Editor of the Sāhitya  
Parīśad Patrikā, author of the Social History of the Castes  
and Sub-Castes of Bengal, and of the Archaeological  
Survey Reports of Mayurabhanja,  
Hon. Archaeologist, Mayura-  
bhanja State, &c. &c. &c.*

WITH AN INTRODUCTION.

BY

MAHAMAHOPADHYAYA HARAPRASAD SHASTRI, M.A.

*Vice President, Asiatic Society of Bengal, and Hon. Fellow  
of the Calcutta University.*







PRINTED BY U. N. BHATTACHARYYA  
HARE PRESS :  
46, BECHU CHATTERJEE STREET, CALCUTTA  
and  
PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR,  
20, Kantapukur Lane, Bagbazar,  
CALCUTTA.



TO

**MAHARAJA**

**SRI-RAMACHANDRA BHANJA DEO**

Feudatory Chief

OF

**MAYURABHANJA,**

WHOSE EARNEST DEVOTION

IN THE CAUSE OF

**ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY**

AND

**HISTORICAL RESEARCH**

IS JUSTLY ADMIRIED BY ALL,

**THIS TREATISE,**

the outcome of  
investigations initiated  
and maintained by  
his munificence

AND

sympathetic encouragement,  
is respectfully dedicated

BY THE AUTHOR.

**CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No. 19666.....

Date 30.3.63.....

Call No. 294.3/Vas.....



## PREFACE.

In November 1908, I was required to accompany the Feudatory Chief of Mayūrabhañja on an Archæological tour in the interior of his territories. We paid a visit to Khiching, which was once an important seat of the Bhañja Rājās. I mixed with the humble people of the neighbouring villages, and from this close contact with them observed some curious customs and manners amongst them which bear little affinity to those of the Hindus. At this stage a band of merry lads of the Pāu caste entertained me with their songs, which were all upon the texts of the Dharmagītā. The songs interested me very much, as in the texts I found distinct indications of the tenets of Mahāyāna Buddhism. Shortly after this I met some old men, who recited the songs of the Pāla Kings of Bengal. These also belong to the period of the Buddhistic ascendancy. I was now convinced that Buddhism was not altogether a lost religion in Orissa. My curiosity being thus roused, I hunted after and soon laid my hands upon some old Oriyā MSS. which proved that Buddhism flourished in this part of the country so late as the 16th and 17th centuries. I now studied with care the sacred books of the Mahimā-dharmists and some other sects, who inhabit Khiching and various parts of Keonjhar, Dhenkanal and other gaḍajāts; and found that these people unmistakably profess Buddhistic tenets inspite of their not being recognised as Buddhists by the people. In

comparatively recent times there has been a revival of this school of Buddhism.

The subject of the book has already been incorporated in my *Mayūrabhañja* Archæological Survey Reports, Vol. I. I now publish it separately with a preface by Mahāmahopādhyāya Haraprasād Shāstri M.A., whose researches in this direction 20 years ago brought to the notice of the world for the first time, the existence of Buddhism in modern Bengal. My researches and the results attained thereby only substantiate and supplement his theories and conclusions arrived at from a different stand-point. My grateful acknowledgements are due to him not only for the learned introduction with which he has embellished this treatise, but for the light which his original researches threw on my subsequent work in the same field.

I have also to express my indebtedness to H. H. the Chief of *Mayūrabhañja*. Without his aid and encouragement it would have been impossible for me to conduct these arduous researches in the jungly tracts of *Mayūrabhañja*.

I am also thankful to my friend Babu Dinesh Chandra Sen for his ready suggestions whenever I have had to consult him.

Since writing the book, I have come in possession of a number of Oriyā MSS. which elaborately prove the facts to be found in this book. If a second edition is called for, I shall incorporate these in the book next time.

|   |   |                     |
|---|---|---------------------|
| VIOVAKOSA OFFICE,<br>20, Kantapukar Lane, Bagbazar,<br>Calcutta, June 21st, 1911. | } | NAGENDRA NATH VASU. |
|---|---|---------------------|

## CONTENTS.

|   | <i>Page.</i> |
|---|--------------|
| Introduction to Modern Buddhism in<br>Bengal by H. P. Shāstri ... | ... 1-28     |

### CHAPTER I.

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| Rise of the different schools from the 1st to<br>the 15th Century ... | ... 1 |
|---|-------|

### CHAPTER II.

|                            |        |
|----------------------------|--------|
| Ethnographic Discovery ... | ... 15 |
|----------------------------|--------|

### CHAPTER III.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Buddhism in the 16th Century ...         | 37  |
| Five Viṣṇus or Five Dhyānī Buddhas ...   | 82  |
| Dharma ...                               | 100 |
| Nirvāṇa ...                              | 112 |
| Anuttara Yoga ...                        | 114 |
| Bhakti and Brahmavāda ...                | 115 |
| Crypto Buddhists of the 16th Century ... | 117 |
| Incarnation of Buddha ...                | 131 |
| Saṅgha or the congregation ...           | 134 |

## CHAPTER IV.

|                                  |     |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|-----|
| Buddhism in the 17th Century     | ... | 136 |
| Haribhañja, Phukrāḍa and Pālgaḍa | ... | 137 |
| Discovery of a modern Chaitya    | ... | 139 |

## CHAPTER V.

|  |     |     |     |
|--|-----|-----|-----|
| Revival of Buddhism  | ... | ... | 149 |
| Incarnation of Buddha in the 19th Century  |     |     | 151 |
| Mahimā Dharma or the new Buddhism  | ... |     | 159 |
| The Scriptures of Mahimā Dharma  | ... |     | 161 |
| Bhīma Bhoi Arakṣita Dāsa   | ... | ... | 161 |
| The seats and followers of the Mahimā Dharma   | ... | ... | 166 |
| Monastic life  | ... | ... | 172 |
| Other points of resemblance with the early Buddhists, and Bhīma Bhoi's Hymn to Ārya-puruṣa | ... | ... | 175 |
| The future Buddha  | ... | ... | 180 |

## INTRODUCTION.

‘Çaṅkarāchārya drove away Buddhism from the soil of India’. This was the verdict of historians, sixty years ago. Buddhism—the religion of over forty per cent of the entire population of the world, professed in all countries, in the north, east and south of Asia,—was swept away from its birth place by the exertions of one single individual!

These historians, however, plainly contradicted themselves, for when they said that, ‘Çaṅkarāchārya drove away Buddhism from the soil of India,’ they also said that the Pālas, who reigned in India in the 9th and 10th centuries were Buddhists. This is a pure contradiction for no body ever imagined that Çaṅkarāchārya flourished after the fall of the Pāla Dynasty.

The sixties and the seventies were periods of the greatest activity for Archaeological researches under Sir Alexander Cunningham. His researches, his excavations, and his discoveries all over Northern India, showed in unmistakable terms that Buddhism lingered in many parts of Northern India for hundred years after the Muhammadan conquest.

From the early eighties commenced the minute and scholarly investigations in all matters that related to India, both in Europe and in this country. The credit of initiating this ac-



curate and sympathetic movement belongs to Hofrath Bühler. He and his numerous followers investigated very carefully all the available sources of information about India and then pronounced their opinions. The late lamented Prof. Bendal examined the wonderful collection of Palm-leaf Mss. in the University of Cambridge and found that many of them belonged to the Pāla period. Babu Çarat Chandra Dās travelled in Tibet and showed from Tibetan sources that a large number of Pandits, especially, from Eastern India, went to Tibet in the Pāla period.

Amongst other facts that were brought to light, the chief were that ;—a Buddhist temple was erected at Çrāvasti in the year 1276 A. D.; Buddhist priests from Tamruk went to the Pagan and reformed the Buddhist church there ; the Budh-Gaya temple was repaired by the King of Burma in 1331 A. D. ; Buddhist books were studied in Bengal even by Brahmins in the earlier years of the 15th century ; Buddhist books were copied for Buddhist priests and laity during the middle of that century ; about the end of the century a Bengali Brahmin of the Kātyāyana Gotra who was expelled from his country for his Buddhistic tendencies, was made Bauddhāgama Chakravarti in Ceylon and a biographer of Chaitanya said that at the birth of the infant God, Buddhists rejoiced greatly.

So traces of Buddhism in Eastern India were discernible up to the time of Chaitanya i.e., the early part of the sixteenth century.

About the end of the sixteenth century Lama

Tāranātha, sent emissaries to India, to examine the state of Buddhism in that country. These reported that Buddhism was still to be found in Orissa and Western Bengal. But where is all that Buddhism gone ?

The Muhammadan historians never speak of Buddhism ; the historians of Mughal period do not even know its name. The historians of the British power in India, refers but scarcely to Buddhism. Where is all that Buddhism gone ?

Yuan Chuang tells us that there were ten thousand Saṅghārāmas with hundred thousand Bhikṣus in Bengal. To support this vast mendicant population at least ten millions of lay families were required, and they would be all Buddhists. The Chinese pilgrim further says that there were also heretics in the country, by which term he means the Brahminists and the Jainists. The number of Brahminists in Bengal was very limited. The Jains never made Bengal their stronghold. More than three-fourths of the population of Bengal were Buddhists.

Full one hundred years after Yuan Chuang, the original five progenitors of the present Rāḍhiya and Vārendra Brāhmans in Bengal came from Kanoj. Their religion was not a proselytising one. In the middle of the twelfth century Ballāla Sena took a census of the descendants of these five Brahmins and he found only eight hundred families in all. They lived mostly on grants of lands made to them by the Rājās or by fees for services rendered to the State. Servants and maid-servants were supplied to them by the

State. They practised their own religious rites with pomp and grandeur befitting their position as well-to-do men. But they rarely interfered with other people's religion. History tells us of defections from their ranks but of no additions to their strength. The masses were almost entirely left in the hands of the Buddhist priests, both married and unmarried, and there is reason to suppose that the married priests predominated in number. But the monastic orders were rich and powerful. They were very learned and their schools and colleges were celebrated all over the Buddhist world. The Monasteries of Nālanda, Vikramaçila, Jagaddala and other places were the best seminaries for the diffusion of Buddhist learning and Buddhist religion. It was from these monasteries that Tibet, Burma, Ceylon and Mangolia received their Buddhist preachers and Buddhist authors and translators.

But there were the married priests who officiated in the religious ceremonies of their lay brethren; these composed the liturgy, worshipped Bodhisattvas and Gods, and officiated in marriages and funerals. They gradually introduced mantras or set formulæ for every religious ceremony and called this cult, Mantrayāna.

The word Mantrayāna requires an explanation. People are familiar with the terms Hīnayāna, and Mahāyāna, but not with Mantrayāna. Hīnayāna, though a proselytising religion, concerned itself only with moral training and moral regulations, and thought only of individual salvation, while

Mahāyāna embodying the highest and noblest truths of philosophy and religion, extended salvation to all classes of men and like the Theosophists of the present day, comprehended within its fold men of all shades of opinion and faith. But is it possible for ordinary people to comprehend the noble truths of philosophy which required close study for years? Certainly not. What sort of Mahāyānists were the ordinary people then? These implicitly believed in the superior talents of their masters, followed the course of conduct chalked out for them by them, repeated the vows and hymns which appeared most sacred to them, and studied the short works called *Dhāraṇīs* invoking the spirit of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas and of the truths formulated in standard philosophical and religious works. There are more than six hundred *Dhāraṇīs* extant. The higher and more ancient class of these gives the pith of the noble works produced by the masters. But the lower and more modern class of these invokes the protecting Bodhisattvas and guardian deities for the attainment of worldly objects.

Gradually the language of these *Dhāraṇīs* became antiquated, and difficult of comprehension, so Mantras were substituted for them. They were something like algebraical expressions of the *Dhāraṇīs*. How the Mantras were formed from the letters of Indian alphabets is a curious study by itself. It would be out of place to speak of them here. The Mantras were given to the ignorant laity. The repetition of the Mantras was considered equally efficacious with

the study of the deeper problems of life. This is Mantrayāna. Yuan Chuang saw little of it in India in the 7th century. It flourished in the subsequent times. Then it was superseded by another and more attractive form of religion, half mystic, half philosophical and more sensual, than the previous forms of Buddhism. This is called Vajrayāna.

How Vajrayāna arose from Mahāyāna is clearly indicated in the works of Vajrayāna literature. The human soul bent upon the attainment of the highest knowledge progresses from the lower regions of earth to the higher, till all flesh disappears and it rises above the world of *Kāma* to the world of *Rūpa* or form. The mind bent upon Bodhi passes on through a variety of forms till it reaches the highest of the *Rūpa* heavens, still Bodhi is not attained. It goes higher and higher to the region where form does not exist. This is called the Arūpaloka or the formless world. In its progress higher and higher in this formless world it rises to the top and vanishes in the infinite void. That is the idea of Nirvāṇa of the Mahāyānists, but the Vajrayānists at this stage mystically conceives the existences of Nirātmā Devī at the top of the formless (Arūpa) heaven. She seems to all intents and purposes a metaphor for the infinite void. From the top of the formless world the mind bent on Bodhi leaps into the embrace of Nirātmā Devī and enjoys something like the pleasures of the senses, and disappears in her, as salt disappears in water. Thus Vajrayāna is a curious mixture of mysticism, philosophy and sensuality. The

sensual part of this doctrine made it exceedingly attractive and soon superseded the dry Mantrayāna and the difficult Mahāyāna.

In a work entitled *Ādikarmarachana* by Tatakara Gupta, embodying the doctrines of Subhākara Gupta, a distinguished professor of the Vikramaçilā monastery we find a complete account of the daily duties of a Buddhist of the Mantrayāna school. In that book we are told that Mahāyāna has already become one of the *Sikṣā-padas* or vows or sacraments. It is no longer the school of philosophy studied with care for years but a set of religious ceremonies by which in a moment all the benefits of that patient study are supposed to be attained. Mantrayāna too has become a sacrament. This book was written in the ninth century A.D. or earlier. In modern times the Nepal Vajrayānists (none of whom lead a monastic celibate life), considered Vajrayāna to be the last sacrament after which they can seek female company for the practice of religion. They do not call it marriage exactly, but something like taking a *Cakti*. From the sketch given above, it will be seen how in India the great religion of Buddha rose to the soaring height of metaphysical speculations and how the necessity of keeping within its fold a vast number of ignorant lay people made it climb down to the *Dhāraṇis*, to the Mantrayāna, and to the Vajrayāna. The spread of the religion to people of even lower strata brought in the Kālachakrayāna. Dr. Waddel considers Kālachakrayāna to be prior to Vajrayāna, but this is opposed to all Indian tradition. The Nepal Buddhism, as apart from Lamaism, is still

Vajrayāna in the main, having only a small sprinkling of Kālachakrayāna. But what is Kālachakrayāna? The word Kāla means time, death, and destruction. Kālachakra is the wheel of destruction, and Kālachakrayāna means the vehicle for protection against the wheel of destruction. Waddel describes this as demonology, or devil-worship, and so it is. Even Buddha is a demon, and in the Asiatic Society's library there is a book entitled *Buddha-Charita* which describes Buddha as demon. Though the book was written in Ferok Shere's time at Benares, it certainly embodies much older tradition. Bibhūti Chandra of Jagaddala Vihāra who was a great master of Kālachakrayāna, flourished in the 13th century. Unless Buddha was mentioned in Kālachakrayāna, one would be inclined not to call it Buddhism at all.

Thus we have briefly indicated how Buddhism degenerated, from its great philosophical and speculative height, even to demonology. But there were other forms of religions which the Buddhist community gradually absorbed within itself. One of these is the Nāthamārga or Nāthism. The leaders of this sect were Nāthas who practised a form of Yoga much inferior to that taught by Buddha or by Patañjali, both of whom considered the concentration of the mind to one definite point as the chief process to attain salvation; but the Nāthas tried to restrict the internal air and to lead it from what they called Mūlādhāra below the abdomen to the forehead, and attain success (Siddhi) in the world rather than salvation. Many Nāthas

are mentioned. They are also called Yogis. They came from outside Buddhism ; one of the principal Nāthas is Matsyendranātha or Machchhaghnapāda. A book attributed to him has been found written in the 10th century character. It is not a Buddhist book, yet Machchhendranātha is worshipped as an incarnation of Avalokiteṣvara at Pātan ; the Buddhists of Nepal all attend the festival held in his honour. A Machhaghna or fisherman cannot be a Buddhist because he is a habitual animal-killer and Tatakara expressly excluded Kaivarttas from the pale of Buddhism. Thus the Nāthism of Matsyendra arose outside Buddhism, but was at last absorbed into it. On the other hand Ramaṇa-Vajra was a Buddhist of the Vajrayāna school, but when he became a Nātha, he became Gorakṣanātha, and was regarded as a heretic by Buddhists, so Gorakṣa's Nāthism was originally within Buddhism, but it was not incorporated into it. It is said that of the seven Nāthas, Gorakṣa was the only heretic.

In the 9th century sprang the sect of Sahajiyās who made salvation easy by reaching it through carnal enjoyments. How the sect arose is lost in obscurity, but it had so many features common with Vajrayāna, that it soon became absorbed in that system. The Sahajiyās found the great world i. e. the universe within the human body.

A great Sahajiyā exponent in Buddhism was Kṛṣṇāchārya or Kānhu who wrote both in Sanskrit and in Bengali. He is still worshipped in Tibet as a great wizard with a bald head



and a flowing beard. Another exponent of the Sahajiyā sect of the Buddhist school was Lui, who is mentioned in Nagendra Bābu's "Modern Buddhism." His Bengali songs have been recently discovered, and goats are sacrificed to him in the Rāḍha country at the worship of Dharma on the fullmoon day of Vaiçākha. There are many other Sahajiyās who are worshipped in Tibet.

The Sahajiyās had three different ways of salvation, the Avadhūti-mārga, the Cāṇḍālīmārga, and the Ḍombīmārga. In the Avadhūti-mārga, the idea of duality is predominant. Avadhūti, though she lives apart, still mixes with people and therefore represents duality. The Chāṇḍālī lives apart but she has a community to mix with. She is therefore not so strong a representative of duality as Avadhūti, but she is not yet absolutely one. But Ḍombī lives far away from the inhabited locality and has no society. Therefore to a Sahajiyā to go to the Ḍombī means to be absolutely undual.

TANTRA:—The word Tantra is very loosely used. Ordinary people understand by it any system other than the Vedas. But it really means the worship of Çakti or Female energy. The female energy is worshipped in conjunction with male energy. The union of male and female energy is the essence of Tantra.

Tantra came from outside India. Most likely it came with Magi priests of the Scythians. In the old Saṁhitās such as Niçvāsātattva Saṁhitā, a wonder is expressed at the novel mode of

initiation enjoined by the Tantras. Vedic initiation was known, but people wondered how could there be a new initiation other than Vedic. It came from outside India and spread on the outskirts of the Aryan world. The five original places of Tantra in India are Jālandhara, Punā, Āṣṭīparvata, Oḍiāna and Kāmākhyā.

The Çakti-Saṅgama Tantra, a later work, declares that the object of that Tantra is to root out Buddhism and establish Brahminism, while Buddhist Tantras equally denounce Brahminism. The theory was current twenty years ago that the Brahmins derived their Tantras from the Buddhists, but of late it has been ascertained that neither did the Buddhists derive their form of Tantra from the Brahmins nor the Brahmins from the Buddhists. Both received their Tantras from the same source. But it spread more rapidly among the Buddhists than among the Brahminists. A popular religion like that propounded in the Tantras cannot but be attractive to the masses in Bengal and in Eastern India, where Buddhism prevailed. The Buddhist priests, especially the married classes, were not slow in taking advantage of this new form. The Tantras did not at first spread much among the Brahmins and their followers. It became in fact a recognised initiation only in the sixteenth century, and even then it was regarded as a subsidiary initiation designed more for the women and the Çūdras who had no claim to the Vedic initiation. Practically the prevalence of the Tantric rites among the Brahminists was conterminous with the total

disappearance of Buddhism. Even in the very best of the Hindu Tantras we find the worship of many Bodhisattvas and gods and goddesses of the Buddhists. Mañjūcrī of the Buddhists is worshipped as Mañjughoṣa. Akṣobhya of the Buddhists is regarded either as a form of Īva or a Rṣi to whom the Tārā-mantra was revealed. Ekajātā and Nīla-sarasvatī was bodily taken from Buddhism. The Bhūta-dāmarā Tantra mentions the Bodhisattvas as objects of worship. One of the Hindu Tantras says that Vaṣiṣṭha was anxious to attain success or Siddhi in the Tārā mantra, but failed to do so in India. He had to travel all over the snowy mountains to China, where Buddha taught him how he could be an expert in that mantra. The Tantras, many of them at least, discard all the āchāras prescribed by Brahmins and enjoin the āchāras of the Chinese. Even now the Tantric deities prefer to be worshipped by the lower castes than Brahmins. In many localities Durgā is worshipped first by the untouchable classes and then by Brahmins. Brahmins have to wait in some villages till the Pūjā has commenced at some Hādī's house in the neighbourhood. The Jayadratha-yāmālā says that the Devī likes to be worshipped by the oil-presses, the Tailakāras. Three men in the sixteenth century and one man in the seventeenth made Tantras popular with the Brahmins. These are Tripurānanda, Brahmānanda, Pūrṇānanda and Kṣṇānanda. The first three belong to Eastern Bengal and the last to Nadia. The Sarvavidyā family of Jessore too did much

to popularise them in Central Bengal but at a later period than the others.

From all that has been said above it is apparent that in the twelfth century there were the following forms of religion in Bengal and in Eastern India.

(1) Brahminism. It was followed by 800 families of Rādhīya and Vārendra Brahmins and about a hundred families of other Brahmins, the descendants of many Kāyasthas who came from the west and those of the lower classes who served these families.

(2) Hīnayāna. This was followed on the west of the Ganges and especially in Tamruk.

(3) Mahāyāna. It was a religion of the higher-class Buddhist monks and higher-class Buddhist laity.

(4) Vajrayāna. This was the religion of the middle-class man and the married Buddhist clergy.

(5) Nāthism, which was professed by the Yogis who had numerous followers amongst the Buddhists and a few among the Brahminists.

(6) The Sahajiyā cult. It had numerous followers below the middle-class Buddhists and some among the lower class Brahminists.

(7) Tantrism. It had its followers among all classes, but among the higher-classes it was a subsidiary form of worship, among the lower it was the chief form.

(8) The Kālachakrayāna. It was purely Buddhist and more a religion of fear than of love or faith and was followed by the lowest classes.

In the closing years of the 12th century, India was overrun by the Muhammadans. They destroyed the Buddhist monasteries of note, appropriated the monastic lands for the use of soldiers and massacred monks by thousands, and burnt libraries wherever found. Mahāyāna was practically stamped out from Bengal. It lingered however in nooks and corners for two centuries more and was then lost altogether. Brahmins who lived on the lands granted to them by the Pālas, the Senas, and other kings lost their lands by the Muhammadan invasion; and they also lost the chief source of their income from Government service. They were compelled from this time to extend the sphere of their activity as priests and teachers.

The Muhammadans called the Indians, Brahminists and Buddhists alike, Hindus or Indians. The Brahmins were not slow to take advantage of this and to make it appear that the Buddhists did not exist. All the intellectual followers of Buddhism were either massacred or compelled to fly away from the country. The Brahmins found themselves masters of the situation in the Indian or the Hindu community. Muhammadans either by force or by persuasion converted a large number of the Buddhists into Islam. The vast number of Buddhist were like so many lambs without a shephard. The Vajrayānists, the Sahajiyās, the Nāthists and

the Kālachakrayānists for a time maintained a separate existence, but many of their followers were either converted to Islam or forced to join the Brahmins. But the exclusive spirit of the Brahmins made the admission of only such people into their fold possible as would consent to be their out and out followers. They took these within the pale of their society and called them Navaçākha or the new branch. Those who tried to maintain a separate existence were excluded from the pale of their society and these formed the Anācharaṇīya Jāti or the depressed classes.

It has been already stated that the Kaivarttas were expressly excluded from the pale of Buddhism except those that renounced their profession of the slaughter of animals. But the Kaivarttas were a powerful race. The Ancients called them Dasyus *i.e.*, powerful foreigners who troubled by their raids the inhabitants of the Aryan lands. In the eleventh century the Kaivarttas formed a powerful confederacy in the North Bengal under the leadership of Bhīma, expelled the Pālas from their capital Gauda, where they occupied a suburb and temporarily became rulers of Bengal. The Pālas considered the rising of the Kaivarttas as a revolt. After a long struggle they suppressed the revolt with a strong hand, yet the Kaivarttas were a power to be counted with. With their aid Ballāla conquered Northern Bengal, and tried his best to make a clean caste of them, and divided them by sending the more turbulent ones to defend the Southern frontier Dakṣiṇaghāṭa. Their leader was Maheça

whom he made a Maṇḍalevara from which fact the Dakṣiṇaghāṭa is still known as the Maṇḍalaghāṭa.

Those of the Kaivarttas who lived by fishing were not Buddhists, but those who took to the profession of agriculture and to the profession of arms were Buddhists and became to a great extent civilised and educated. They patronised men of letters equally with the Pālas. A medical work composed under the patronage of Bhīma is still extant. Their priests, the descendants of the Buddhist married clergy, still form a community by itself. At the present moment they call themselves Brahmins, because none but the Brahmins are recognised in the Hindu society as priests. The Kaivarttas forgetful of their past and forgetful of their old tradition are now attempting to call themselves Māhiṣyas and thereby raise themselves to the position of Vaiṣyas, though degraded in status. One who knows the past history of India cannot forbear a smile at this.

What is true of the Kaivarttas is true of other degraded classes. The Yogis are now trying to take the holy thread and become Brahmins. They do not know what they were. They were real Yogis, being descendants of the Nāthas, that influential class to which belonged Matsyendranātha, Gorakṣanātha, Mīnanātha, Ayinātha, Chauranginātha, and others. Their ancestors had numerous followers. Princes and potentates bowed before them. Many Nāthas are still worshipped in temples and holy places in Nepal and in Tibet. Gorakṣanātha is still wor-

shipped as the principal deity by the Gorkha as a race. His temple at the Gorkha hill is still the resort of thousands of pilgrims. His temple opposite to that of Paçupatinātha is kept clean with scrupulous care. He has many temples in the plains of India. The Nāthas do not seem to have observed any distinction among the several classes when taking in followers. It appears that their faith was accepted as a subsidiary faith, subsidiary more to the Buddhists, than to the Brahminists.

The Dharmaghariā Yogis are to be found in large numbers in South-Western Bengal. The so-called Brahmins who beg with the image of Çitalā in their hands and come from Howrah and Midnapore districts are all Dharmaghariā Yogis. They do not put on the holy thread, but they use copper in some form or other on their person after their initiation to religious life. They worship Dharma at Dharma temples. From the locality they come, they seem most likely to be the survivals of the Hīnayānist monks of the Tāmralipta country. One of their community with his followers went to the Pagan in the thirteenth century and reformed Buddhism there (see Kalyani inscriptions). These are Buddhists to all intents and purposes. Dharma is more widely worshipped in this part of Bengal than in others. Many of these Dharma temples are maintained by lands which were granted to them many centuries ago.

Guptas.—Tatakara, Subhā-kara, and Prabhā-kara have already been mentioned. They composed



works on the Buddhist rituals of the Mantrayāna school, and so they must have been learned Buddhists in the 9th century. Sādhu Gupta was a Sthavira of some note at Nālanda. He got a copy of Aṣṭasāhasrikā made at his expense and presented it to a Buddhist monastery at Baṭagrāma. There is evidence to show that many Guptas were Buddhists. Dipaṅkara, the writer of Aṣṭavaiśya, was a Buddhist and belonged to a wellknown Buddhist family. The Karas are not much respected among the present Vaidya class. The men of this caste studied Sanskrit in those of its branches which are enumerated in the commentary of Rāmachandra Kavi Bhāratī's Bhaktiṣataka. They belonged originally to Bengal and Eastern India. They seemed to be the survival of the lay, learned and married Buddhist priests or Āryas. They never cared for the holy thread. Their claims to the Vaiśyablood dates from the middle of the 18th century and at the present moment they are advancing claims to the Brahminic rank. This may be justified in the sense that some of them were priests and still there is a large number of the Vāmāchāri Tantriks among them. Some of them became followers of Chaitanya and have adopted the calling of Gosvāmins or religious preceptors. The Vaidya community may not perhaps like the idea that they were at one time Buddhists. But they cannot explain their origin. They say they are a mixed caste formed by the cross-breeding of Brahmins and Vaiśyas. But their genealogies tell a different tale. They are descended from the fifty-one Vījapurūṣas who

cannot be placed before the eleventh century. Their title Kāvīrāja shows that they knew Sanskrit, and they were superior Kavis by which term medical men in Bengal used to be designated.

How Buddhism fared under Brahminic sway is best evidenced by a study of the Buddhist community in Nepal. To the Brahmin the Buddhists are Anācharaṇīya. The King acting under the advice of the Brahmins may make some particular families or classes clean castes, but the bulk of them are outside the pale of Brahminic society. The descendants of the married clergy who still occupied Vihāras meant for monks and who cannot find sufficient work as priests, take to such arts and callings as would bring respectable wages without hard manual labour. Thus in Nepal, Goldsmiths, Carpenters and Painters all belong to the descendants of the married clergy. By an analogy of Nepal one can easily detect why Chhutārs and Sekrās have become Anācharaṇīya in Bengal. Formerly these two castes formed a part of the Buddhist community in Bengal and so the Brahmins have excluded them from the community. It is a curious feature in the Brahminic community that however unfavourable they may be to the Anācharaṇīya castes they are still more unfavourable to their priests now miscalled Brahmins. In Nepal too the Buddhist priests are subject to a greater share of the Brahmin's ire than their lay followers.

The merchant community in Nepal noted for their personal beauty, all belong to Buddhism and are for this reason excluded from the Brah-

minic society. For the same reason the merchant community in Bengal who stood by their Buddhist priests have been excluded and made Anācharaṇīya, while those who changed their priests have been taken within the Brahminic fold and made clean castes. But a study of the clean and unclean merchant community will show that both were originally Buddhists.

The Kāyasthas, if we exclude the descendants of those who are recognised as Kulīnas among the Dakṣiṇa Rādhīya and Vaṅgaja communities, and who were Brāhminic in their tendencies were mostly Buddhists. These are all Maulikas, *i. e.* they originally belonged to this country, a Buddhist country. In Dharmapāla's time there was a Vriddha Kāyastha who wrote Buddhist books and so late as 1436 A. D. the Kāyastha zamindars of Benugrāma in Sohinchari parganā were Buddhist. They had Buddhist Bhikṣus with them and they studied Buddhist books.

But below the Anācharaṇīya there are several castes still in Bengal, who do not even pretend to have the so-called Brahmin priests. They raise one of their caste-men to the priesthood and give him the title of Pandit. We read in the Vratamālāvadāna of the Buddhist that there were three classes of priests, Paṇḍitas, Ćramaṇas and Brāhmanas. The position of the Paṇḍitas who are placed first in the *compound* is more honourable than that of either Ćramaṇas or Brāhmanas. From the facts given above, which can be indefinitely multiplied, it would appear that in ancient Bengal before the Muhammadan

conquest, the descendants of the five Brahmins and the five Kāyasthas were the only Brahminists. They had either induced or compelled others to come into their society. The rest of the community were Buddhists.

The case of the Sonār-Vaniās is decidedly a good one. They were Buddhists. Their leader in Bengal in the 12th century was Vallabha Ādhyā who had two forts Saṅghyakoṭi and Chandramāyuta. He was enormously rich, being the richest banker in Bengal. He married his daughter to a king of Magadha and the kings of Magadha were notoriously Buddhists. In the first part of his reign Ballāla was a Buddhist. It is said that he kidnapped the daughter of a Chandāla off on immoral purposes in order to attain Siddhi or success in life. The worshippers of Tārā, the Çakti of the Buddhists, think that long life may be attained by repeating hymns to that goddess after sitting on a Chandāla woman. This shows that in the beginning of his reign Ballāla though not a Buddhist directly had a strong tendency towards Tantric Buddhism ; but later on Simhagiri a Çaiva ascetic from the Joṣi-Maṭha in Garhwal became his Guru and under his advice Ballāla became a Çaiva and a patron of the Brahmins. As long as Ballāla showed Buddhistic tendencies Vallabha lent him money which enabled him to conquer the five Bengals. But in his later life after becoming Çaiva Ballāla wanted money for a war against Magadha, Vallabha refused to advance money. This led to a quarrel and Ballāla drove the Baniās away. They settled in the adjoining

kingdoms of Tippera, Orissa, Behar and others. Those who remained in Bengal were degraded. Brahmins were prohibited from teaching them and officiating in their religious ceremonies. Thus the only chance for the Sonār-Baniās to be admitted into the Brahminist society was lost. The Vaidika Brahmins from the South sympathised with the Baniās and they incurred the displeasure of Ballāla and were not admitted to Kulinism.

It is a well known fact that Buddhism does not make any distinction of caste in India. But in Nepal in the present day there is a sort of distinction between the priestly and the non-priestly occupations, and the different occupation of the laity. The distinction however is not so pronounced as in the Brahminic society. In the remote days, when Bengal was a Buddhist country, a distinction was observed among the several classes of the Buddhists. The unmarried monks were regarded with the greatest reverence, and the married clergy was regarded as the highest of castes. Next to them were the ruling and the merchant community. But there was a large class of labourers who belonged to the lowest occupations :—sweepers and others who enjoyed very little of the advantages of the social life. To these were denied the services of the barbers and sometimes of washermen. The necessities of the times sometimes made it imperative to ex-communicate persons, families and even clans of a locality. These swelled the ranks of the lowest community.

After the Muhammadan conquest Brahminic ideals were super-imposed on the Buddhist ideals of society. The distinctions among the classes became more and more prominent till they developed into a regular caste-system. People forgot their old history, the history of their own distinction and began to think with the Brahmins that all distinctions were due either to cross breeding or to ex-communication. Thus a social edifice was built up in Bengal with the Brahmins forming the top-most part. The existence of Buddhism was forgotten. Masses of the Anā-charaṇīya classes are the survivals of the forgotten Buddhism. These classes are depressed only in the eyes of the Brahmins and those who have come under the Brahminic influence. The more one would study the social history of Bengal, the more will one be convinced that the classes are not really depressed. They continue to be what they were, only they have lost their consciousness of a great past, intellectually, morally and socially. It was people of these classes that carried Buddhist ideals to Tibet and China, held commercial relations with the countries of Eastern and Southern Asia, and were great in trade and in industry. We hear of long sea-voyages made even in the fifteenth century by the Bengal Bāniās, glowing descriptions of which are to be found in works of Manasār Bhāsān written by various poets of Bengal. With the advance of research the so-called depressed classes will regain the lost consciousness of their former glory. It is therefore necessary that Brahmins should take steps

to conciliate them, and take them into their confidence.

Before the Muhammadan conquest, Bengal was divided between the two communities of Brahminists, and Buddhists, and after that the entire population was divided into the two great classes of Hindus and Muhammadans. The word Hindu literally means Indian, and is therefore capable of a very wide significance. The depressed classes are now as good Hindus as the Brahminists, though they have no common faith and common social organisation. If they are organised as a homogeneous community with common interests and common aspirations and receive the common appellation of Hindus, why should the *Mahomedans*, the domiciled Mahomedans, the *Christians*, and the domiciled Christians not be called Hindus as well, because they too have been living in India for many centuries and have the same interests and aspirations. If the depressed classes regain their consciousness and position in the Hindu society, the Hindu society will in near future include all the inhabitants of Bengal and thus the term will regain its radical and real significance.

Ask a Nepalese Buddhist how many religions are there in the world, and he will answer "there are two religions Gubhāju and Devabhāju" *i.e.*, the worship of the Gurus and the Devas. The Buddhists are Gubhāju for they worship their great Guru Buddha and the Brahmins are Devabhāju for they worship Devas. Buddhism and Hinduism have influenced each other greatly and

now pure Gubhājus and Devabhājus are rare. When a Brahmin in the morning repeats his Vedic Sandhyā, he is a Devabhāju, but when he performs his Tantric Sandhyā or when he looks upon his Guru as the living embodiment of his God on earth he is a Gubhāju. The key-note of the distinction between Brahminism and Buddhism is the worship of God and the worship of Guru. But is there any one in Bengal who does not worship both. Even the unitarian Brāhma is no exception when he prays to one God, he is a Devabhāju, but when he observes the birthday of Rāmmohan Rāya and of Kesava Chandra he is a Gubhāju.

Now the distinction between the ancient Buddhists, and ancient Brahmins being this, it is possible to say what *amount of Buddhism and Brahminism* there is in the doctrine of any particular sect now flourishing in Bengal. As I have shown above all people are to some extent Devabhāju and to some extent Gubhāju. Intellectual people seem to be more Devabhāju than Gubhāju, but the less intellectual people are more Gubhāju than Devabhāju. The followers of Chaitanya making a pilgrimage to Nadia on the full-moon of Phālguna and keeping a complete record of the birth and death of the great preachers of their faith, are more Gubhājus than Devabhājus, they are more influenced by Buddhism than by Brahminism. The Karttābhajās to whom the Guru is the only Truth and every thing else illusion are most prominently Gubhāju ; that is, Buddhist. That they do not use the word Buddha need not deter us from calling them Buddhists ;



for in later times Buddhists were not known as Buddhists but as the followers of Guru contracted into 'Gu'. Do we not call the Buddhism in Tibet Lāmāism! But what does the word 'Lāma' mean? It simply means Guru. So the worship of Guru means direct or indirect influence of Buddhism and here is a criterion of the utmost importance. For an analysis of the doctrines of the various religious sects inhabiting Bengal and Eastern India, and the consequent determination of the amount of Buddhism that have entered into them, the presence or absence of Buddha's name does not matter at all.

Under these circumstances the discovery of a new sect in Mayūrabhañja pre-eminently of the Gubhāju tendency and using some of the terms current in Mahāyāna Buddhism by Babu Nagendranāth Vasu is of the utmost importance to the social and religious history of the country. It shows how tenaciously the people still cling to their ancient faith though all memory of it seems to be lost. A trained eye can see through things, and Nagendra Babu seems to be eminently endowed with such a trained eye in matters relating to the social and religious history of this country.

For a long time, all thinking people of India wondered what became of Buddhism which had played so important a part in the history, life and literature of the country in olden times. Babu Akṣaya Kumāra Datta considered that the worship of Viṭhobā and Viṭṭhala was a survival of Buddhism. These deities are worshipped in the

Godāvari districts as the 9th incarnation of Viṣṇu. Jagannātha at Puri is still regarded as Buddha incarnate or Viṣṇu incarnate as Buddha.

It was, however, only about twenty years ago that researches in regard to the survival of Buddhism in Bengal began with some earnestness and I took some interest in the matter. These resulted in the discovery that the *pūjā* of Dharma Thākur, so common in Western Bengal, is a survival of Buddhism. The discovery was held with delight in certain quarters and with strong opposition in others. But the researches continued and it was found that many of the Tantric cults came to Brahminism through Buddhism and the whole of the Tantric Literature was greatly influenced by it. The study of Buddhism in Nepal under Hindu supremacy showed that the Anācharaṇīya classes, at least some of them, were the remnants of the Buddhist population. Sahajiyās in Bengal had always been regarded as a recent development of Vaiṣṇavism, but the study of ancient manuscripts in Nepal showed that there were Sahajiyās also even in the Pāla period, and that they were strongly imbued with later Buddhist ideas. The Vaiṣṇava Sahajiyās are really a continuation of the old Buddhist Sahajiyās.

The Nāthas too were to a great extent a survival of Buddhism. It was subsequently found that life in Bengal, even the most orthodox Brahminic life, showed traces of Buddhist influence and Buddhist ideals. Balarāma Hādi who preached a new cult at Meherpur in Nadia at the beginning of the last century and died in 1857,

and whose followers number by thousands in the adjoining districts, got his ideas from the still surviving Buddhism in the nooks and corners of Bengal. A few years ago, Mr. Gait placed in my hands some materials from which it was found that the Sarāki Tāntis who not only inhabit the Tributary Mahāls of Cuttack, but are to be found in the settled districts of Cuttack and Puri, still worship Buddha along with the Brahminic Gods in all their religious ceremonies and that the word Sarāki is simply a Prākṛit form of the word Ārāvaka. The Sarākis are to be found in Bankura and Burdwan too. Although they bear a Buddhistic name, they seem to have forgotten all their Buddhism. The Cuttack Tributary Mahāls were supposed to contain many relics of later Buddhism. The State of Baud named after Buddha was supposed to contain still a remnant of real Buddhist population. The researches of Babu Nagendra Nāth Vasu in the jungles of Mayūrabhañja have proved that these suppositions were not wrong. He has not only traced the existence of Buddhism from the time of the persecutions by Purusottama and his successor Pratāparudra, but discovered a new reformed faith, preached only during the last quarter of the 19th century. His book is exceedingly interesting and opens a new vista of research.

26, PATALDANGA STREET, }  
 Calcutta, May 17th, 1911. } HARA PRASAD SHASTRI.

# MODERN BUDDHISM

AND ITS

## FOLLOWERS IN ORISSA.

---

### CHAPTER I.

Rise of the different schools, from the 1st to the  
15th Century.

Towards the end of the 1st Century of the Christian era, the Scythian King Kaniska held a council of Buddhists at Jālandhar. At this council the Buddhists were found to be divided into two schools, one following the purer doctrine of Buddha himself, in spite of all the difficulties and obstacles that he had placed in the way of attaining salvation ; this was named Hīnayāna or the Little Vehicle. The other,—while idealising Buddha with all his attributes,—introduced innumerable gods and demons, and added to the list of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas. This was styled the Mahāyāna or the Great Vehicle.

The Hīnayāna and the Mahāyāna schools of Philosophy then claimed Buddhism between themselves ; and these, again, were subdivided,—the former into Vaibhāsika and Sautrāntika, and the latter into Mādhyamika and Yogāchāra. The Mahāyāna school, however, had the

predominant voice ; and the essence of its doctrine was "Sarvam Anityam, Sarvam Çu-nyam, Sarvam Anātman (All is transitory, all is void, all is non-ego.)\*"

Nāgārjuna, the founder and expounder of the Mādhyamika philosophy, flourished at the time of the Third Council. The end and aim of his philosophy was to bring about a compromise, as it were, between the Çramaṇas and the Brāhmaṇas, and to find out a midway where the adherents of these two, could meet and shake hands with one another. "Nāgārjuna both by examples and theory, taught that Brahmā, Viṣṇu, Çiva, Tārā and other deities possessed the attributes which Brāhmaṇas had assigned to them, and therefore were the proper objects of worship for help in worldly concerns. \* \* \* Since his time the Brāhmaṇas began to regard the Mahāyāna Çramaṇas as their brother religionists."†

The doctrine of the Mahāçūnyam, as expounded by Nāgārjuna, as being the basis of the Mādhyamika philosophy, is to all intents and purposes but a reflection of the Great Brahma-Vāda, as inculcated in the Upaniṣads and the Gītā. And Dr. Kern is quite right when he observes that the Yogāchāras and the Mādhyamikas, the two true descendants of the Mahāyāna school, are but idealists in their own way. The former admits as reality nothing but

---

\* D. T. Suzuki's *Mahayana Buddhism*, p. 44.

† Carat Chandra Dās's *Land of Snow*, p. 7.

Vijñāna, consciousness, and are in consequence, often designated Vijñāna-Vādins. But the Mādhyamikas are more sweeping in their pronouncements. They are absolute nihilists, carrying the theory of Name-and-Form to its extremes and denying all existence whatsoever, regarding the whole of the phenomenal world as a mere illusion. This nihilism of theirs may well be taken as the Buddhistic counterpart of the Scholastic Vedānta as taught by Čaṅkara.\*

After Nāgārjuna, and second only to him, the chief expounder of the Mahāyāna philosophy was Vasubandhu. He was less wildly speculative than many of his predecessors and composed many commentaries, and was thus greatly successful in recasting, so to speak, the nihilism of the Mahāyāna school by giving it, as it were, an air of reality and tangibility. Thus Dr. Waddel says:—

“This intense mysticism of the Mahāyāna led, about the fifth century, to the importation into Buddhism of the pantheistic idea of the soul (ātman) and Yoga or the ecstatic union of the individual with the Universal Spirit—a doctrine which had been introduced into Hinduism by Patañjali.”†

The Yogāchāra School also, in its later development, received and assimilated some magic circles with mantras or spells about 700 A.D., and hence received the new appellation of Mantra-yāna.

---

\* Dr. Kern's *Manual of Buddhism*, p. 127.

† Dr. L. A. Waddell's *Buddhism of Tibet*, p. 128.

But the Mahāyāna School did not stop there. Having once commenced the work of importation and assimilation, it went on with it, with all its zeal and vigour, and was before long almost a new thing. About the seventh century A.D. the development of the infatuating Tantrism, which practically verges on sorcery claiming a religious basis, attracted the notice of the Mahāyāna School, and ere long the idolatrous cult of 'female energies' was found grafted upon the theistic Mahāyāna and the Pantheistic mysticism of Yoga. And this Tāntrika phase of the Mahāyāna School reached its climax when it adopted, and assimilated with itself, the theory of the Kālachakra. Though laying no pretensions whatsoever to the consideration due to a philosophic system, this Kālachakra has an importance of its own as a doctrinal basis and deserves a passing notice here. It wants to establish a mysterious union between the terrible goddess Kālī of the Tāntrika system, and the Dhyānī Buddhas, nay, the Ādi-Buddha himself, of the Buddhistic system, and attempts to explain creation and the secret agencies of nature in the light of this union. In the tenth century, the Kālachakra system of the Mantrayāna School, as the result of further and further retrograde developments, passed into the system of the Vajrayāna or the thunderbolt-vehicle. This is the most depraved form, that the Buddhistic doctrine on its downward course of importation, assimilation and compromise, had ever assumed. According to this, the devotee may hope to attain the spiritual powers of siddhi—a stage admittedly far below Arhat-ship—with the

joint aid of the supernatural Buddhas and the Dākas and the Dākinīs with their appropriate magic circles.\*

As Dr. Kern rightly observes—"The doctrine of Buddhism in India from the eighth century downwards nearly coincides with the growing influence of Tantrism and Sorcery which stand to each other in the relation of theory to practice. The development of Tantrism is a feature that Buddhism and Hinduism in their later phases have in common."†

This is the history of Buddhism in India, as it rushed headlong towards superstition and decline. But a change, pregnant and comprehensive, was soon to pass over it, making it bright and glorious again. Towards the latter part of the eighth century, Dharma Pāla I of the Pāla Dynasty, was occupying the *masnad* of Gauda. He was a Buddhist, and grieved to find his religion sunk in superstition and grossness. He made up his mind to have its downward course arrested, and the faith purged of all the impurities and unwelcome elements. His spirit was projected, as it were, into the minds of his successors, and systematic and earnest endeavours were made by the successive wearers of the crown to restore Buddhism to its former height and grandeur. And considering the galaxy of good and pious souls flourishing at the time of Dharma Pāla II, Mahī Pāla I and Naya Pāla who

---

\* Dr. Waddell's *Buddhism of Tibet*, p. 152.

† Kern's *Manual*, p. 133.



reigned from 1015 to 1060 A.D., we cannot but pronounce that their endeavours were largely crowned with success. The first and foremost amongst this group of great men was Dīpaṅkara Cṛijñāna, otherwise known as Atiṣa. He was at the helm of the Vikramçila monastery from 1035 A.D. to 1038 A.D. Other notable names are Rāmāi Paṇḍit, Hāḍi Siddha, Kamalā Kuçila, Narendra Cṛijñāna, and Dāna Rakṣita. Belonging to and professing the Tāntrika cult, they rose much above it and made themselves distinguished by their teachings and lives of piety, self-abnegation and self-renunciation. They were not, thus, to be ranked with the followers of the black Tantrism who made the enjoyment of material comforts their goal of life.

The irreligion and corruption which followed in the wake of the Tāntrika cult in its onward course, the latter taking the place of the spirit of its teachings and practices, permeated through and through the lives of both Hindus and Buddhists of the time, and deadened their spiritual sense. A tide of reaction, in the case of Buddhism, had already set in, as we have seen, with Dharma Pāla I, towards the end of the eighth century. And before the eleventh century had come to its close, divisions were effected in the camp of the Tāntrika Buddhism, owing to a revival of the religious spirit by some of the greatest thinkers and men of the time. The principal divisions were—the way of Pravṛtti, and the way of Nivṛtti. The goal of life which the Pravṛtti-mārgin (those who took to the path of Pravṛtti,) desired to set before them,

was emancipation attainable only through enjoyment, life being indissolubly linked with weal and woe. And they proceeded to collect authoritative works in support of their view, to appeal to the hearts of the masses and win them over to their side.

The goal of the Nivṛtti-mārgin on the other hand was entire deliverance of the soul from the Pravṛtti, which is constantly at work—the source of all our pain and sufferings,—and the subsequent attainment of the blissful state, called Nivṛtti,—a complete annihilation or deadening of all the appetites and desires. Habitual abstraction of the mind from all pleasures and pains, will enable a man to know what Nivṛtti is ; and Tapas and Dhyāna are set down as the means for the realization of this habitual abstraction. But the highest ideal that this class of Buddhists set before their mental eyes was the acquisition of the knowledge of the Great Unconditioned Void or Mahā-Çūnyam. It was the highest flight of the Mādhyamika philosophy, and the fountain-head of all ideals and inspirations to its followers. Once more, inspired and fired with zeal and enthusiasm, they set about to collect the cardinal doctrines of the Mādhyamika School, and set them forth again in a more attractive and popular form. Amongst this class we find such names as Atiçā Dīpaṅkara, Narendra Çrijñāna and others.

As stated above, these two mārgas or ways were essentially different from one another, the

former aiming at the realization of the unity of the Ādi-Buddha and Ādi-Prajñā (Puruṣa and Prakṛti) through the love and enjoyment of the world ; and the latter, at the absorption of the soul in the Great Ćūnyam through purity, love and renunciation.

It was in Gauḍa that both these systems of theology and religion first germinated and developed. Only a few years ago Mahāmahopādhyāya Haraprasād Ćāstri came across several ancient Bengali manuscripts in Nepal, dating from eight to nine hundred years back : and on examination these were found to belong to the Pravṛtti-Mārga School, recording the development of its thoughts and ideas in their several stages.

When Buddhisim had practically vanished from this country, the pernicious system propounded by the Pravṛtti Mārga lingered in the Sahajiā cult of the Vaiṣṇavas and did incalculable mischief to that society. The influence which these two schools of thought exercised upon the minds of all sections of the community was considerable. Advocating the fullest enjoyment of life the Pravṛtti Mārga system soon became a powerful instrument of vice in the hands of many inculcating the noxious practices of the Sahajiā cult. The Nivṛtti-mārga system was a no less potent factor in moulding and regulating the thoughts of society, as is evidenced by a critical study of the Ćūnya-Purāṇa and Dharma-Maṅgala literature and several other Oriya manuscripts, recently

brought to light from some of the backward villages of Mayūrabhañja. Remnants of its former influence are still discernible in the manners and customs of the Bāthuri tribe and the Mahimā-dharmin sect of Mayūrabhañja.

What we aim at in this chapter is to discuss briefly the influence which the Nivṛitti-Mārga once exercised upon the minds of the country and the part it played in the history and growth of a comparative religion. The writings extant on the subject are, however, very frequently enveloped in a peculiar mysticism. They ascribe, for instance, to Ārijñana, Rāmāi Paṇḍit and the other sages of the time, we have referred to above, all sorts of miracles and supernatural feats. Whatever may be the value of these assertions, it is at any rate true that the goal of life they aimed at and taught others to aim at, was the attainment of *Bambha Nibbāna*\* which really refers to the Buddhistic idea of Salvation.

It may not be out of place to note in passing that the reputation and influence of Aṭiṣa extended over the whole of lower Bengal and from there up to Bhōṭa (Tibet). The fame of Rāmāi Paṇḍit spread over the whole of Rāḍha† and Hāḍi Siddha's name exercised for long a magic influence in the eastern provinces of Bengal.

\* *Vide* Rāmāi Paṇḍit's *Cunyapurāna* published by the Bangiya Sāhitya Parisad, 1909.

† Mayurabhanja, is situated close to Rārha. Nay, to the people of Orissa, Mayurabhanja itself is known as Rārha.

It has been proved beyond all shadow of a doubt by Mahāmahopādhyāya Haraprasād Ṣāstri, that the Dharma cult which even now counts amongst its followers a good many people of the lower classes of Bengal, was founded and inaugurated by Rāmāi Paṇḍit. We shall try to show later on that the result of the endeavours made by the Pāla Kings to improve the depraved religious tone of the country and more especially the personal influence of Rāmāi Paṇḍit in this direction, were not confined within the limits of Mayūrabhaṅja, but pervaded the whole of Orissa. M. M. Ṣāstri has clearly shown that the central force of Rāmāi Paṇḍit's works was the doctrine of the Mahā-Ṣūnyam or the Great Void, which is again the heart and soul of the Mādhyamika philosophy. The bright and sparkling description or Dhyāna of Dharma in which he indulges, is itself a strong and clear proof of this. Nowhere in the whole range of Buddhist scriptures do we come across, a more luminous passage than the one in which he describes the Ṣūnyam. And we cannot do better than quote a few lines from it :—

“यस्यान्तीनादिसंध्यो न च करचरणौ नास्ति कायो निर्नाद ।

नाकारी नैव रूपं न च भयमरणे नास्ति जन्मनि यस्य ।

योगीन्द्रे शान्तमयं सकलदुःखगतं सर्वलोकैकनाथं ।

भक्तानां कामपूरं सुरनरवरन्दं चिन्तयेत् शुभमूर्तिम् ।”

“He who has neither a beginning nor an end, nor a middle ; who has, further, neither hands nor feet, neither body nor voice ; neither form nor image ; and who is afraid neither of

birth nor death:—He who is knowable only by the greatest of the Yogis, sages ; who underlies and upholds all classes of men ; who is the sole lord of all the worlds (*i.e.* the whole creation) ; who brings about the realizations of the desires of his devotees, and confers boons upon gods and men alike. Devoid of all forms and figures as the void itself, he is to be meditated upon.”

We also find a similar passage in his Çūnya-Purāṇa :—

“शून्यरूपं निराकारं सहस्रविघ्ननाशनम् ।

सर्वपरः परी देव तन्मात्रं वरदो भव ॥”

“Thou art destitute of all forms and images, and art the destroyer of all perils and disasters ; thou art above everything and the god of gods. Hence mayest thou be pleased to confer boons upon us.”

Svayambhū-Purāṇa of Nepal is a Buddhistic work of wide renown and some merit. Amongst its prefatory Çloka we find the following, the underlying idea of which is a distinct echo of that conveyed in the above quotations :—

“नमो बुद्धाय धर्माय सहस्ररूपाय वै नमः ।

स्वयम्भू वै विद्यच्छान्त ( ? ) भानवे धर्मधातवे ॥

अस्ति नास्ति स्वरूपाय ज्ञानरूपस्वरूपिणे ।

शून्यरूपस्वरूपाय नामरूपाय वै नमः ॥”

“All obeisance to thee who art Buddha, Dharma, and Saṅgha personified and who

art self-existent, and who art in Ćūnya, the sun itself—all serene and sublime; and the essence of all religion. All obeisance to thee who art both existent and non-existent, and also omniscient; and whose form is Ćūnya and who art but one and the same with the Name itself."

But of all the existing Buddhistic writings of the Mahāyāna School, by far the most important is Prajñā-pāramitā. This is to the Buddhists what Vedās are to the Brāhmaṇas. Prajñā-Pāramitā, as mentioned above, is a Sūtra Ćāstra of the Mahāyāna School, and is mainly devoted to an elaboration of the doctrine of Ćūnyatā. In the chapter on Buddhistic Philosophy in his celebrated work of Sarvadarçana-Saṁgraha, the renowned Mādhavāchārya has dwelt at some length upon the theory of the Ćūnya. The following is a quotation from it:—

“अस्ति नास्ति तदुभयादुभयवस्तुकीटिविनिर्मुक्तं सूक्ष्मम्” इत्यादि ।

“The ultimate principle, then, is a void emanipated from four alternatives—from reality from unreality, from both reality and unreality combined, and from neither reality nor unreality.”\*

But in spite of all this, Buddhism, otherwise known as Sad-Dharma, gradually lost its hold upon the minds of the cultured classes of Bengal as M. M. Haraprasād Ćāstri has shown. In its deteriorated form it merely retained a

---

\* *Sarva-Darçana-Saṁgraha*, translated by E. B. Cowell and A. E. Gough, p. 22—23.

lodgment in the minds of the superstitious priests of the Dharma and Çitalā cults and their numerous followers, and there it still lurks.

Dr. Kern also writes to this effect:—"After the invasion of the country by the Mahomedans in A. D. 1200, the monasteries of Odantapura and Vikrama-Çilā were destroyed, and the monks were killed or fled to other countries. The learned Çākya-çrī went to Orissa and afterwards to Tibet."

But Buddhism also found a hiding-place, as it were, in the Deccan, as we are told by the same author.—"Many emigrants from Magadha rejoined their brethren in the South and founded colleges on a modest scale, in Vijayanagara, Kalinga, and Koṅkaṇa."\*

Dr. Kern is one of the best authorities on the history of Buddhism. The above quotations from his "Manual" establish it beyond doubt that after the Universities of Nālandā and Vikrama-çilā were destroyed, and the wave of Muhammadan conquest had swept past Magadha and Gauda, the surviving ministers of Buddhism migrated to Utkala and there built new monasteries. And these citadels, in the wildernesses of Orissa, not only acted as a bar to arrest the tide of extinction, but largely helped the growth and gradual expansion of the religion.

The zeal and enthusiasm of these emigrants did not end with the construction of monasteries. Right earnestly did they devote themselves to a study of both the ancient and modern

---

\* *Manual of Buddhism*, p. 134.



scriptures of the faith, and fought hard and long against the tide of extinction that threatened to engulf them. Even when the Tibetan pilgrim, Buddha Gupta Tathāgata Nātha, visited Utkala towards the latter half of the 17th century, he found old chaityas, stūpas and various other relics of the faith which once had so strong a hold upon the minds of the people residing there. He also met some living priests of the Dharma Cult.

Under these circumstances, we fully hoped we should find sufficient materials to prove the enormous influence that this religion once exercised upon the minds of the people in Utkala. And indeed it affords us no little satisfaction to report that within a short time and without much trouble we came across very many evidences of the sway once exercised by the various sects of Buddhism in Mayūrabhañja. In the forest tracts adjacent to Baḍasāi and Kiching in Mayūrabhañja we have discovered several Oriya manuscripts shedding a flood of light upon the later phases of Buddhism. Both from what we are able to glean from these manuscripts, and as the result of our ethnological researches, we have come to the irresistible conclusion that the influence of the Dharma Cult and the later phases of Buddhism still lingers in the hearts, and regulates the lives, of the people of this place. Unconsciously, as if instinctively, they follow the manners and customs and observe the rites and ceremonies that gathered round the Mahāyāna School in the days of its decline.

## CHAPTER II.

### ETHNOGRAPHIC DISCOVERY.

The Buddhistic relics discovered in the village of Baḍasāi, owed their preservation from absolute destruction and oblivion entirely to the commendable zeal and care of the Bāthuri tribe. This tribe, which is known in Mayūrabhañja as Bāthuri, has, in Keonjhar and the remaining Gadjāt States, received two other appellations, *viz.*, Bāhuri or Bāuri.

Balarāma-dāsa, in his commentary on Gaṇeṣa-vibhūti, entitled Siddhānta-ḍambara, written in the 16th century, thus refers to the Bāthuri tribe :—

“निराकार दक्षिणरु विप्र हीए जात ।  
उत्तर अङ्गरु जान गोपाल सङ्गृत ॥ १७  
बदन अन्तरे विश्वामित्र मुनि कहि ।  
ताङ्गाङ्ग अङ्गरे वाउरि जात हीइ ॥ १८ \* \* \*  
विश्वामित्र जेष्ठ सुत पुत्र ह्यदे जान ।  
सेइटि वाउरि अनन्तकाण्डी नाम ॥ २१  
श्रीरघाख्या दास इति आचार्य अच्छन्ति ।  
वाजपेय दीवे इति दासे बोलावन्ति ॥ २२  
पाण्डि मिश्र पति बोलि सात जाति जान ।  
अन्न चैतनी छन्ति हेतु करि मान ॥ २३  
वसिष्ठ अङ्गरु बाबु विप्रकुल एहि ।  
सुख ए बलिण एहि नाम गुटौ कहि ॥ २४ \* \*

તાર તજું તેર સુત હજલ જનમ ।  
 તાજાર પઢોર નામ પઢાલયા જાન ॥ ૨૫  
 કનિઠ પઢોરે શિવ સર્વેશી તાર નામ ।  
 ગન્ધકેશી વલિય તાર દુતિય ભાર્યા જાન । ૨૬  
 વાયુરેલા વલિય સે વતુચંક કહિ ।  
 વાર સુત જમ્મ ફેલી જારિ પઢો તંહિ ॥ ૨૭  
 નામ તાજાહર એવે કહુઅહિ યથ ।  
 સંશય લાગિલ મોતે કહિવા આપન ॥ ૨૮ । \* \* \* \*

એવે વાહરિ વાર પુત્ર નામ કહિવા । પઢાલયાપુત્ર દુલિ વાહરિ અટનિ  
 ત્રાહ્મણસજ્જે વેદ પદ્મ ધાનિ । ત્રાહ્મણ જોઈ વાહરિ કનિઠ । એ પદ્મ ધિલી રાજા  
 પ્રતાપરુદ્ર ઠાર ગોવ્ય કરિ રહિઅછનિ । \* \* \* \* પઢાલયા  
 પુત્ર વાયોકાશી પરમાનન્દ મોર રાધો શાસનલ । ગીત—

સર્વેશીર તિન પુત્ર અઠરૂ પ્રમાણ ।  
 કુશસર્વા બોલિ તાર જોઈ પુત્ર નામ ॥  
 વિષ્ણુકુશ બોલિ તાર કનિઠ પુત્ર કહિ ।  
 સર્વકુશ બોલિ તાર તિન પુત્ર કહિ ॥  
 એ તિન વાહરિ, કાજા ગન્ધ ॥  
 કેશિઠાર તિન સુત હાદે જાન ॥  
 એકે એકે કહિદેવા તાજાહર નામ ।  
 જોઈપુત્ર પ્રયશા વલિય નામ કહિ ।  
 હવ્યમ પ્રતિવલિટો કનિઠ પુત્ર કહિ ॥  
 સાધુધ્રમ વલિ તિન સુતર જે નામ ।  
 વાયુતિ વલિય નામ અતિ અનુપામ ॥  
 વાયુરેલા તિન સુત નામ દેવા કહિ ।  
 જયસર્વા બોલિ જોઈ સુતટો અટરૂ ॥  
 રન્દુસર્વા બોલિ નામ કનિઠ નન્દન ।  
 મહાવૌર્યકેતુ બોલિ એહિ ઠારુ યથ ॥  
 એ તિન નન્દન જે શ્વર અટનિ ।  
 સત્ય કહુઅહિ યથ હમાર સન્નતિ ॥  
 વાર જાતિ વાહરિ જે એહિ પ્રતિરોધ ।  
 ભિન્ન ભિન્ન કરિ એહા જાતિ મોચ મોધ ॥

દુલિ વાહરિ, કાઢાલ, અજય કાઢાલ, ગુરુ કાઢારિ, દેરિ, વાહરિ, શવર,  
જુયાજી, જાદુ, માદુ, ગુરુ, તુધન । \* \* ગીત—

ગણેશ વોડલે પ્રમુ મીતે આગ્રા હુહ ।  
 એ આરિ દુહિતા જાત હોલે કાંહ ॥  
 પપ્પાલયા જાહા નામ અમૂલ્યટી સેહિ ।  
 મિરાકાર દલિષ અજ્ઞરુ જાત હોર ।  
 દુતિય ભાવ્યા પિવ ઉવ્યંશી તા નામ ।  
 ગન્ધકેશી વોલિષ તાહાર દાસી જાન ॥  
 વાયુરેખા અટર ગન્ધકેશી દાસી ।  
 એ તિન હે પપ્પાલયા દાસી જો અટલિ ॥  
 એવે કહિયિલુ લેખી પાઠક લલણ ।  
 સાવધાન હોર ગુણ ઉમાર નન્દન ॥  
 પપ્પાલયા તિન પુષ જીરહ સે પ્રમાણ ।  
 વિષ્ણુજી સજ્જતે સે હુયલિ સન્માયણ ॥  
 સજ્જાસુર મારિ પ્રમુ સજ્જ તાહુ દિલે ।  
 પપ્પાજન સજ્જ તુશ સન્માલ વોડલે ॥  
 આહ નવ ભાદ અશ કુર ન જુગાદ ।  
 વિચારિ જાનિલેટી સંશય લેલા સેહિ ॥” (૧૨ સ અધ્યાય)

Whatever may otherwise be the value of these lines, they possess at least some historical interest. From them we obtain glimpses into the origin of the Bāthuris or Bāuris. Similar stories about origins are also to be met with in the Purāṇas,—but the story of Siddhānta-ḍambara is not corroborated by any Paurāṇika work, whether Hindu or Buddhistic. In all probability it is either a traditional history of the tribe, passing for generations from mouth to mouth, and given a tangible literary shape by the poet,—or based upon materials drawn from some other work existing at the time, but now either buried in oblivion or quite extinct.

The author has traced this tribe back to the fountain-head of all vitality and creation. He says:—From the right side of the Nirākāra sprang the Vipras into existence and from his mouth Viṣvāmitra; and from this Viṣvāmitra the Bāuris came into being. The Vipras were, in their turn, divided into seven classes, *e.g.*, Ṣrī, Ratha, Dāsa, Miṣra, Āchārya, Pāni and Pati. All these are mentioned as sons of Vaṣiṣṭha. From the right side of the Nirākāra also sprang, in full bloom, the goddess Padmālayā, who was married to Viṣvāmitra. The fruit of this union was a son, named Ananta-kāṇḍi Bāuri, and afterwards Duli Bāuri. It is also said that Duli Bāuri and his descendants studied the Vedas with the Brāhmaṇas, who were regarded as their elder brothers. Bāyokāṇḍi, Paramānanda Bhoi, and Rādhosāsmala—the three descendants of Padmālayā—are the Duli Bāuris. Chitrorvaṣi was the second wife of Viṣvāmitra, by whom he had three sons, *viz.*, Kuṣa-sarvā, Vidhukuṣa and Urbakuṣa, from whom the Bāuris are descended. Viṣvāmitra married another wife, *viz.* Gandhakeṣi, who, too, blessed him with three sons—Prayaṣā, Udyama and Sādhudharma; and these came to be known as Bāghutis. Viṣvāmitra had yet another consort in Vāyurekhā, who also was the mother of the same number of sons. They were named Jayasarvā, Vijaya-sarvā and Vijāya-ketu, and founded the Čavara tribe. These four castes, *viz.*, Duli Bāuri, Bāuri, Bāghuti and Čavara, came afterwards to be divided into twelve sub-castes. Although no Hindu or Buddhistic scripture is available to

support the theory of the origin of the Çavara, in its entirety, yet it may be recorded here that in the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa of the Rgveda, the Çavaras are described as descendants of the sage Viçvāmitra. Hence we are of opinion that the description of Siddhānta-ḍambara is not entirely wanting in historical importance.

While describing the origin of the Bāuris, the author of Sidhānta-ḍambara has incidentally touched upon a very important fact. He says :— Of the three sons of Padmālayā, the eldest had once a friendly meeting with Viṣṇu, who killed Saṅkhāsura and gave him the Saṅkha. In a similar way five of the descendants of the same goddess by these sons received various friendly favours from Viṣṇu, while the nine remaining sons of Viçvāmitra by his three other wives had not been favoured even with the privilege of touching Viṣṇu's person.

We scarcely think it would be very wide of the mark to infer from this that the word Saṅkha here means nothing but a Buddhistic Saṅgha. In this interpretation of Saṅkha as Saṅgha, we are supported by the Āṇḍya-Purāṇa, in which Saṅkha is very frequently used for Saṅgha. The common people in their ignorance of the teachings of Buddhism and its terminology, either misspelt Saṅgha as Saṅkha, or mistook Saṅkha for Saṅgha which really means a congregation of Buddhistic monks. The only probable interpretation of Viṣṇu's killing Saṅkhāsura and giving the Saṅkha to Padmālayā's son is that the eldest member of the Bāuri commu-

nity became a Saṅghādhipa, i.e., chief of a Buddhist fraternity, after destroying the enemies of the Saṅgha. Thus, we believe, it was that the sons of Padmālayā and their descendants obtained admittance to the fold of the Buddhist Saṅgha, while the remaining sons of Viçvāmītra by his other wives, with their descendants, were thrown into the shade, and occupied an inferior position in society, merely because they could obtain no such admittance, or, in other words, had not themselves converted to Buddhism.

The author of Siddhānta-ḍambara makes this clear in the following lines:—

“पद्मालयापुत्र दुलि बावुरि चटन्ति ब्राह्मण सङ्गे वेद पदु छान्ति । ब्राह्मण जीव  
बावुरि कनिष्ठ । ए पदुखिले राजा प्रतापरुद्रङ्ग ठारु गोप्य करि रखि  
अच्छन्ति ।”

“Duli Bāuri was Padmālayā's descendant; he would read the Vedas with the Brāhmaṇas. The Brāhmaṇa was older than he. The fact of the Bāuri studying the Vedas was kept concealed from King Pratāparudra.”

Hence it is evident that the Bāuris were regarded as equal in rank with the Brāhmaṇas and that they observed the rites and followed the observances of Buddhism until the time of King Pratāparudra Deva of Orissa.

We learn from Mr. Sterling's *Orissa* that although the followers of Buddhism were at first received with form and treated with marked consideration by Pratāparudra Deva, they were afterwards persecuted by his court. Now, read-

ing the history of Utkala together with that of Siddhānta-dambara, one must accept, as the only natural conclusion, our belief that it was the dread of persecution by the king that compelled the Buddhist priests of the Bāuri caste to seek shelter in concealment. And to evade these persecutions and avoid incurring the displeasure and disfavour of the Brāhmanas, they played the hypocrite by adopting the religious observances and practices of the latter. Further, in order completely to hoodwink these vigilant dragons of the Brāhmanic faith they substituted the names of Hindu gods and goddesses for those of their own. Notwithstanding all this apparent hypocrisy, however, they sincerely believed that Buddha was in reality an *avatāra* of Viṣṇu, and as such they felt justified in substituting the name of Viṣṇu for his.—Even then, Cūnyavāda was the highest goal of their religious aspirations, and they consigned Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Īva—their adopted gods—to inferior positions. But placed, as they were, under ban and anathema by the king and the leaders of society, their social status was no higher than that of the Domas and the Doma Paṇḍits of Bengal who professed the Dharma cult.

We find the following lines in Siddhānta-dambara :—

“कलियुगे न कुडम् । बाउरि कुडली सकल पातक चय हव  
 बोलि विष्णुमाया करि गोप्य कीरि रखि चच्छलि ।  
 गुन हे गणेश बड़ गहनद गुप्त करि छुड्डु ।  
 एध सकाशर बाउरि गार काटिलि ब्राह्मण निभाइ पारनि नहि ।  
 मुध्रा पातक चय हव बोलि शायकु मानिधानि ।” (१२ अः)



“They are not to be touched in the Kaliyuga. But a touch of their bodies will extirpate all the sins. Hence Viṣṇu, through his māyā, has kept them in concealment.”

Here, in the same breath, the author both decries and extols the Bāuris. Probably to complete their disguise and help them to conceal themselves, he says the Bāuris are unworthy of being touched. Yet in the next line he speaks of them in such high terms as can fall only from the lips of one who has himself been either a staunch believer in Buddhism or a Bāuri Paṇḍit like so many Doma Paṇḍits of Bengal. The positions of these two classes of Paṇḍits were almost identical, although differing widely in their religious systems. Dharma occupied the highest place in the pantheon of the Doma Paṇḍits; while, as we learn from Siddhānta-ḍambara, the Bāuris, not unlike the Mahāyānists of yore, held Mahācūnyatā or Cūnya-Brahman as the sole cause of the entire universe. We obtain sufficient glimpses of the Cūnyavāda from the writings of the votaries of the different sects and sub-sects that sprang from latter-day Buddhism.

We have seen before that in the 16th century, up to the time of Rājā Pratāparudra of Utkala, Buddhism was the prevailing creed of Orissa. Although, owing to persecutions at the hands of the king, its influence began subsequently to wane, Buddhism was never wholly extirpated from the province. The crusade carried on against its followers, no doubt, compelled them to take refuge in the impregnable hilly parts of the

country. Speaking of Mukunda Deva, the last independent King of Orissa, whose dominions extended from Trivenī in the North to Ganjam in the South, *Pagsam Jon-Zan*, a Tibetan work written by Sampo Khampa, states that this King favoured Buddhism, and Buddhists were found in large numbers residing in his territories. We quote from it the following :—

“Mukunda Deva (Dharma-Rāja) King of Otivisa (Orissa) who favoured Buddhism, became powerful. His power extended up to Magadha. He, too, did some service to the cause of Buddhism.”

In Siddhānta-ḍambara the Bāuri is mentioned as one of the nine classes of Brāhmaṇas, although, it is added, he was, in the time of the author, regarded as ‘unworthy of being touched.’ Now the question is whether, as stated by the author of Siddhānta-ḍambara, the present Bāthuris are in any way connected with the Brāhmaṇas. To this, from the various materials that we were able to glean in the course of our ethnological survey in Mayūrabhañja, we are in a position to reply that the Bāthuri tribe does really belong to the Aryan race. Ample proofs of this are scattered all over the country. To select at random from amongst a long list of such proofs, the fine specimens of architecture in the impregnable Simlipāla hills of Mayūrabhañja, the ancient stone temple named Āthāra-deula, and similar other buildings, and the great stone fort of Joshipur or Daspur are unmistakable indications of their past culture and civiliza-

tion, and go far in establishing their Aryan connection. It was only a few years back that this people were said to occupy the exalted positions of rulers, ministers and commanders. Bāthuris themselves believe that the Aryan blood runs in their veins; and are strongly convinced that they are in all respects on a par with the Brāhmaṇas. Even now they are found wearing the sacred thread; and like the Brāhmins they observe the 'ten days' mourning' and perform the *śrādh* ceremony on the eleventh day. On the day of the *śrādh*, Brāhmaṇas and Vaiṣṇavas dine in the house of the performer of the ceremony. The greatest personage of this tribe is now-a-days honoured with the title of Mahāpātra. On the occasion of the marriage of a son or a daughter, the Bāthuri house-holder has to give away a piece of cloth, ten betel-nuts and one hundred betels, as marks of honour to the Mahāpātra. And so great is the honour that he enjoys among his own people that on every festive occasion his approval has first of all to be sought and obtained. The Mahāpātra family of Mayūra-bhañja proper is believed to have descended from the eldest branch and those of Ādipur and Dasapur from the youngest. Although occupying an inferior position in society, they themselves jealously regard their tribal self-respect and family prestige. No true Bāthuri will ever be induced to partake of the food cooked even by a Brāhmaṇa. If ever any member of their society in any way violates their social rules or is found to have illicit connection with any woman of any other caste, he suffers the

extreme penalty of excommunication. They offer their religious homage to Dharmarāja, Jagannātha\* (Baḍam), Kinchakeṣvarī and Bāuri Thākuraṇī.

No writer has yet fully dwelt upon the ethnology of this ancient people. We therefore propose giving here rather a detailed account of their manners and customs. As has already been observed the Mahāpātras are the foremost in rank among the Bāthuris. Their ancestors were the rulers of Simlipāla, where remnants of their past glory may still be seen. Of these we have already spoken. Branches of this line are now living in Bāmuria, Joshipur or Dasapur and Ādipurgarh. From Māhapātra Sacchidānanda Dāsa of Ādipurgarh we have learnt that his ancestor of the fourteenth remove with his two brothers left his ancestral home at Jamunākula among the hills of Simlipāla, owing to the ravages of tigers. The eldest, who was the ruler of the state of Simlipāla removed to Bāmuria near Khunṭā Karkachia in Bhañjabhūma. The second and the third (youngest) migrated respectively to Ādipurgarh and Daspurgarh. Their descendants are still living in those places.

Another branch of the Bāthuri zamindars is to be found at Karañjiāgarh. This family is related to the Mahāpātras spoken of above, though sprung from a different stock.

---

\* To the Buddhists of Nepal Dharmarāja and Jagannātha are only other names of Buddha.

We have heard both from Mahāpātra Sacchidānanda and his Vyavahartā (counsellor) Ananta Dāsa the following story of creation :—

Çūnya Mahāprabhu alone existed before creation. From Him sprang Vedamātā, of whom were born the fifty-six crores of beings and the world. They added that this account of the creation was to be found in numerous manuscripts of Simlipāla. Of these they themselves once possessed a large number, all of which had, however, been destroyed by fire. They also furnished us with an account of the origin of their own tribe. The following is the gist of what they said. In the beginning there was nothing but Çūnya; and from the arm (bāhu) of Çūnya Mahāprabhu sprang into existence the founder of their tribe. And it was for this (*i.e.*, their origin from the bāhu or arm of the creator) that the tribe came to be known as Bāhuri or Bāthuri. In course of time this tribe began to branch off into a large number of *Khilis*, *i.e.*, families, such as :—

|              |                 |
|--------------|-----------------|
| Kuçamāliā,   | Pāṭaliyā,       |
| Biçāla,      | Pātra,          |
| Purihāra,    | Kumār (Kunjar), |
| Modei,       | Khaṇḍei,        |
| Dāsa,        | Khālpāriyā,     |
| Giri,        | Çaṅkhiyāl,      |
| Kapuṇḍia,    | Māṇika,         |
| Dhala,       | Kānachikaniyā,  |
| Çūliya,      | Māṭiyān,        |
| Simadaṅkiyā, | Jariyāl,        |
| Senāpati,    | Maigaḍabiçāla,  |

|                     |               |
|---------------------|---------------|
| Khāṭṇā,             | Jāmuṇḍiā,     |
| Rānāsiyā,           | Danāyik,      |
| Jhariāl,            | Rupjitmarāi,  |
| Rāmagadīa,          | Mṛḍiyā,       |
| Bāgiadīā,           | Bāragāñiyā,   |
| Paniyāḍiyā,         | Gāmbhāriyā,   |
| Bārsāliyā,          | Kalpāḍiyā,    |
| Mushāpāliyā,        | Kolāpāḍiyā,   |
| Taṇḍakhāliyābiçāla, | Rāi-ṭhāñiyā,  |
| Rānt,               | Nimbāl,       |
| Bāgchampiāpātra,    | Pichhaliyā,   |
| Sundarghariāpātra,  | Khejarpāṭiyā. |

Each khili is regarded as one integral family, no nuptial alliance being allowed between members of one and the same khili. But such an alliance between members of different khilis is not prohibited. On the contrary they are very liberal on this point. One may even marry the daughter of his mother's own brother. Each of the khilis has again its gradations of rank, consisting of four orders, *viz.*, 1, Mahāpātras, 2, Nāyakas; 3, Pāiks; and 4, Muliyaś, or the labouring class. They have four *gotras*, *viz.*, Parāçara, Nāgaça, Kāçyapa, and Pārdhyā. Kuçamāliyas and Biçālas occupy the foremost rank among the khilis; Khālpāriyas and the rest are all below them. Kuçamāliyas are reported to be descendants of Rāmapāla or Rāma Rājā of Simlipāla. From Siddhānta-ḍambara we learn that from the Formless sprang Viçvāmitra from whom there descended Kuçasarbā, Bidhukuça, and Aurbakuça. These latter are looked up to as having been the three Kuças or the earliest

known progenitors of the Bāthuri tribe. The Kuṣamāliyaś of Bāmuriyā, Ādipur and Daspur also claim descents from Kuṣa.

Let us next turn our attention to the customs of the Bāthuris. Various ceremonies are gone through to solemnise the nativity of their children. Just on the seventh day after birth the body of the babe is besmeared with an unguent consisting of ground turmeric and mustard oil, and bathed in water: on the ninth day it is shaved, bathed and purified. Then on the twenty-first day the child is given a name (which corresponds to being "christened") and wrapped in a new piece of cloth. And on this day the family preceptor and Vaisṇavas are feasted, a horoscope of the child is cast by an astrologer, and worship is offered to Kalaṣa, Gaṇeṣa and the tutelary deities of the ten directions. In the tenth or eleventh month the Anna-prāṇa ceremony (when the child for the first time in its life takes rice and other solid food) is celebrated. Fresh cooking utensils and brand-new pieces of cloth are distributed and friends and relatives feasted on the occasion. Then several years are allowed to elapse, but when the boy comes to be seven or eight years old, he has to pass through a ceremony which is known as Kaṇabedha, i.e., the piercing of the ears. Again, on reaching the age of ten or eleven, his period of study commences, but does not continue long. The marriage ceremony is generally celebrated in the twelfth or the fourteenth year, the ceremony of *Upānayana* or conferring the sacred thread, taking place immediately before wedlock.

Girls are generally bestowed in marriage between the tenth and the twelfth year, though cases are not rare when they are married a little earlier or later. When both the parties close with the terms of marriage, they enter into what may be called an agreement, a *lekhāpatra*, equally binding upon both of them, to the effect—that if either of them fails or declines to give his son or daughter in marriage on the day appointed, the bond is forfeited to the other and the defaulter becomes liable to the payment of a certain fine, also specified in the contract as penalty. After this, and in order solemnly to ratify the terms of the agreement, a peculiar ceremony, known among them as ‘eating rice’, is observed. It consists in the fathers of the bridegroom and the bride giving each other a handful of rice and swearing that if either thereafter decline to give his son or daughter, as the case may be, in marriage to the daughter or son of the other, as agreed upon, he will have not only to pay the fine to the State but be liable to excommunication. If circumstances do not permit the father of the bride to celebrate the marriage in his own house, he first despatches a goat and three *khaṇḍiā* (thirty seers) of rice, for a feast of which both the parties are to partake, to the bridegroom’s house and, then, accompanies his daughter there. The *Padhariyā*,\* as the priest of the *Bāthuris* is styled, has to recite the nuptial *mantras*, and both the bride and

---

\* The *padhariyas* have their houses in Daspur, Karanjā, Māmuriā, Nāgāon, Čilakorhī, Sardā and Vispurī. Those of Adipur have become extinct. Their duties have now devolved upon the *Brahmanas*.



the bridegroom wear on the occasion cloths which are tinged with turmeric. But before the couple are finally united in wedlock, yet another ceremony, in the form of an episode, has to be performed. It is what is called by them "guā-paitā"—conferring the sacred thread, with a betel-nut, first upon the bridegroom and then the bride. Here the outward manifestation of the nuptial tie is a thread with some mango-leaves fastened to it, which is tied by the priest round the wrists of both the husband and the wife. When the ceremony is over, the happy couple play with conch-shells. After that the bridegroom cracks his betel-nut of the 'guāpaitā' to pieces and offers a piece to his wife and himself begins to chew another. Then they put on new clothes and go to the house of the former. Here married women perform the ceremony of 'varaṇa,' i.e., they bless and welcome the newly married pair and play various practical jokes upon them. A few days after this the friends and relatives are again invited to a feast in which rice touched by the bride is distributed amongst the guests. This is perhaps the most important feature of the whole marriage ceremony. It is only after this has been done that the bride is really looked upon as a member of her husband's family; but thereby a restriction is also put upon her: she will never more be allowed to cook food in the house of her father. After she has become a woman she is not allowed to touch any food or drink for seven consecutive days; on the eighth day she takes a bath, offers worship to the gods and becomes thenceforward entitled to a

place in her husband's bed. In the fifth month of her pregnancy the *sādhā* is performed and in the seventh month what is known as *kārya bandha*.

There was also a peculiarity in their manner of disposing of the dead. When an aged person died, he or she was consigned to the flames; but when the deceased was young, it was the practice to bury the body. The obsequies observed on the two occasions were also different. Before the old man was placed on the funeral pyre, he was covered with a new piece of cloth, a *tulasi* plant was tied round his neck and gold and cows were given away. Ten days were set down as the period of mourning. The chief mourner, whose duty it was to set fire to the pile, and the other relatives of the deceased, were not to touch fish or meat during this period; and it was more particularly enjoined upon the former to have a pure body and a pure mind during this time. He had, besides, on each of these days of mourning to offer as oblations to the manes of the departed, a few sticks and some fried paddy. On the 10th day all the male members of the deceased man's family had to be shaved, the barber being allowed to take away the cloth of the chief mourner. On the 11th day Vaiṣṇavas were feasted with curd and fried rice, and were each given some of the latter uncooked. On the 12th day, to bring the ceremony to a close, the friends and relatives of the dead were fed, and cloths and other presents made to the more respectable guests as marks of honour.

It is alleged by the Bhāthuri Mahāpātras that

it was their ancestors that brought the Bhañja-Rāja family from the west and helped them in establishing themselves in the place of the Virāṭa family. Formerly there were twenty-two zaminders or sāmantas under the Bhañja-Rāja. Four of these were Bāthuris, *viz.*, the zamindars of Simlipāla, Ādipur, Daspur and Karañjia; and they were all honoured with the title of Mahāpātra. They were also each presented by the Bhañja Rājās, with a flag, a silver umbrella and a *chāmara*—which they used to display on festive occasions. But all these are now gone, and the families are now trembling on the verge of poverty and ruin, being over head and ears in debt. The poor Bāthuris dragging on their miserable existences in the hills have fallen so low that they look no better than the Kols, the Santāls and other aboriginal tribes. In some places they are even found to observe the rites and manners of the latter; for instance, they eat hāṇḍiās, domesticate cocks and hens and marry widows. It is for this, we think, that they are regarded by some as descendants of the original non-Aryan inhabitants of the place,\* although in reality descended from the ancient Aryan stock. The truth of this would become evident if the appearance and nature of the members of the higher families of the Bāthuri tribe were carefully examined. For the information of the public we give below a representative picture of each of the Daspur and Karañjia families.

---

\* H. H. Risley's Tribes and Castes of Bengal, Vol. I.

Many Bāthuris live also in Keonjhar. They say that in bygone days they exercised a great influence over all the parts of Orissa. Their degeneration and decline commenced in the time of Rājā Pratāparudra. It has been shewn above by extracts from Siddhānta-ḍambara, written four hundred years ago, that in ancient times they and the Brāhmanas were upon a footing of equality. Balarāma Dāsa,\* the author of the work, says that they used to study the Vedas side by side with the Brāhmanas. Since the time of Pratāparudra they have come to be regarded as 'gupta' (krypto, veiled) and unworthy of being touched. Yet they are believed to be in the good books of Viṣṇu or Buddha.

The story of Creation by Ṣūnya Mahāprabhu and Vedamātā, as narrated by the Bāthuris, closely resembles that told by the Buddhists of the Mahāyāna School. In the Svayambhū Purāṇa of the Buddhists of Nepal, Ṣūnya Mahāprabhu has been given the name of Svayambhu or Ādi Buddha, and Vedamātā or Ādimātā Dharma or Prajñā. In Siddhānta-ḍambara the *vīja-māntra* of the Bāthuris is said to be “ॐ शुभब्रह्मणे नमः” (Om, salutation to Ṣūnya-Brahman). It need hardly be pointed out that this is exactly the *vīja māntra* of the Buddhists of the Mahāyāna School also. Not only this *vījā-māntra* but the *gāyatrī* of the

---

\* A detailed account of Balarāma Dāsa and the Buddhists of his time will be given below.

Bāthuris is also to be found in Siddhānta-ḍambara. It runs as follows :—

“ओं सिद्धदेवः सिद्धधर्मः वरेष्वस्य धीमही ।

भगदेवो धीयो यो न सिद्धघ्नो प्रचोदयात् ॥” (Chap. XII)

“Om, let us meditate upon Him, who is self-revealed and self-sustained, who is Siddha-dhruva (i.e. “the soul of Siddhabhikṣu-saṅgha), who controls and directs our understanding, and who is the only object of adoration by all this animate and inanimate world.”

It has been gathered from the lips of an aged *padharīyā* of the Bāthuris that in good old days *gāyatrī* was taken and observed by the great and pious Bāthuris at the time of their initiation into the religious life; but owing to ignorance nobody nowadays cares to practise it.

Just as it was enjoined upon the Buddhists of yore, at the time of their initiation to take the *tricarana-mantra* of “बुद्धं शरणं गच्छामि, धर्मं शरणं गच्छामि, सङ्घं शरणं गच्छामि”—“I resign myself to Buddha, I resign myself to Dharma, I resign myself to Saṅgha,” so in later times the krypto-Buddhists had to take this *gāyatrī*, composed in imitation of the Vedic *gāyatrī*. It goes without saying that this newer form of *gāyatrī* is simply another version of the *tricarana-mantra* quoted above, its Siddha Deva, Siddha Dharma and Siddha-Dhruva, meaning nothing but Siddhārtha or Buddha, Dharma or Prajñā Pāramitā and Siddha-Saṅgha respectively.

In the remote past the Bāthuris were also known by the name of Bāthula or Bātula. Images of the gods and goddesses worshipped by this people have been disinterred from the ruins of Simlipāla and Ādipurgarh. Amongst these are found images of Acokāntā Mārīchi and Prajñā Pāramitā (broken). From the strange combination of the gods and goddesses worshipped by them one might very reasonably consider, they belonged to the class of the Tāntrika Buddhists springing from the Mahāyāna School. A broken image of Prajñā Pāramitā has been preserved in a hut in Ādipur on the banks of the river Baitaraṇī. Under the name of "Bāuri Thākuraṇī" (Bāuri goddess), this image was worshipped by the Padharyās or priests of the Bāthuris. I learnt from the old "Dākuās" of the Mahāpātra family of Dasapurgarh that there was also here a magnificent image of the 'Bāuri Thākuraṇī.' It is only about forty-five years ago that it was taken away by the Dhāruās. In the first chapter of Kaulāvali Tantra we find a reference to another work of the class, called Bātula or Bāthula-tantra. In Madana-Pārijāta\* also we find an extract from, it is said, a great tantra named Bāthula. Mahāmahopādhyāya Haraprasād Čāstri has discovered an ancient tāntrika work in Nepal, and refers to it under the name of "Bātula Mahātantra.† Another work of this class, entitled Sarvajñanot-

\* *Madana-Parijata* published by the Asiatic Society of Bengal, p. 47.

† H. P. Čāstri's Nepal Catalogue, p. Lxvi.

tara Tantra, and written in the Gupta characters, has also been discovered in Nepal. In this Çiva is the speaker and Saḍānana and Gaṇeça are the listeners. "This was spoken after the completion of the Bāthula-tantra"\* The speaker in Siddhānta-ḍambara (from which the origin, the Gāyatrī and the *vījāmantra* of the Bāuris have been extracted above,) is also Çiva and the listener Gaṇeça. It is a matter for earnest consideration whether or not the word 'Bāthula' in 'Bāthula-tantra' was in any way connected with the Bāthula or Bāthuri tribe.

Though the Bāthuris had to give up (living as they did, under the sway of Hindu kings, moving in an atmosphere of unlimited influence of the Brāhmaṇas, and labouring under many other untoward circumstances) many of their ancient manners and customs,—nay, though some of them went to the length of renouncing their old religion and are now found offering worship to Rāma and Mahāvīra, yet their faith has not been wholly shaken, nor have they entirely given up their ancient beliefs and prejudices. They still worship Dharmarāja and Jagannātha who is popularly known as Buddha. In some places they are also found paying the homage of their heart to Çūnya-Brahman (vulgarly known as Baḍām).

---

\* H. F. Cāstri's Nepal Catalogue, p. Lxxiv.

## CHAPTER III.

### BUDDHISM IN THE 16TH CENTURY.

In dwelling upon the history of the *Bāthuris* we have attempted to throw a sidelight upon the existence of a Buddhistic Society in the backward districts of the several Gaḍajāts. We have then hinted that even so far back as the 16th century, although in its fallen condition, Buddhism was a *prevalent and highly influential* creed in Utkal, influencing the thoughts and lives and purifying the hearts and minds of many thousands of her neglected children outwardly professing other creeds. This side-hint, we are conscious, must have raised, in the minds of thoughtful and inquisitive seekers after truth and knowledge, such questions as, how could the religion of Gautama-Buddha have for centuries held its own under the terrible persecutions of the bigoted Brahmanas and the no less bigoted Hindu kings; how were these mute votaries of the Mahāyāna faith able to hoodwink the argus-eyed Brahmanas and their followers, and inwardly cherish a loving memory of the defunct creed and offer the incense of their loyal devotion at the altar of their god enshrined in the recesses of their hearts; how and where were these unknown and unrecognised little bands of crypto Buddhists maintaining



their ground, suffering, as they did, innumerable tortures and persecutions, and driven further and further beyond the pale of civilization and society?—These questions and many more must have presented themselves to every student of the history of the Bāthuri tribe; so we shall take this opportunity to solve them in the light of the records which we have been fortunate enough to rescue from the jealous clutch of concealment or oblivion.

The names of Achyutānanda Dāsa, Balarāma Dāsa, Jagannātha Dāsa, Ananta Dāsa and Yaçovanta Dāsa are held in high esteem by the pious Vaiṣṇavas of Utkala—so much so that they have almost come to be household words with them. Besides these, there was also another, equally famous and equally honoured, *viz.*, Chaitanya Dāsa. These six are the principal poets who, with hearts stirred by religious fervour, sang the glories of Çrī Kṛṣṇa, and have, in consequence, been generally regarded (although, wrongly, as we shall show hereafter) as interpreters and champions of Vaiṣṇavism in Utkal. The pious poet Achyutānanda has left us an immortal effusion in his Çūnya Saṁhita. From this we learn that he flourished in the Nīlāchala in the reign of King Pratāparudra of Utkal, about the same time as Chaitanya. Here we also find mention of Balarāma Dāsa, Jagannātha Dāsa, Ananta Dāsa and Yaçovanta Dāsa,\* as his contemporaries. But nowhere does he refer to

---

\* Çūnya Saṁhitā, Chap., X.

the illustrious Chaitanya Dāsa. This fact, together with the unmistakable sketch that the latter has drawn of himself in his *Nirguṇa Māhātmya*,\* leads us to believe that he was not their contemporary but flourished shortly after them, and before the reign of Pratāparudra had drawn to a close. It is in any case beyond doubt that by the presence of all these six *Dāsas* (lit., followers or servants)† Utkal was honoured and sanctified early in the beginning of the 16th century.

We have already remarked that these six great souls, permeated through and through with love and devotion towards their Maker, are generally recognised as the principal Vaiṣṇava poets of Utkal, and their works regarded as the principal Vaiṣṇava literature of the country. But we hope and trust we shall be able to make good, from their own utterances, the fact that though they outwardly professed the Vaiṣṇava faith and propagated the Chaitanya cult, yet in their heart of hearts they were but sincere and staunch pioneers and champions of the long neglected, and almost forgotten, religion of the Mahāyāna School.

\* *Nirguṇa Māhātmya*, Chap. XVI.

† The word 'Dāsa' means here 'one who has known Brahman as he is'—a Brahmajñāni. Thus we find in *Guṇya Samhitā*—

“नामतत्त्व चिह्नि आत्मातत्त्वज्ञानी नामव्रजो यार आश ।

ब्रह्मदर्शी स हि अवश्य अटल प्रभुकर स हि दास ॥” १६ अः ।

—He only, who has known the secret of *nama* as well as the secret of the soul, ego, and has rested all his hopes in Brahman as represented by *nama*, is the real seer of Brahman and can only be said to be the staunch and faithful follower or servant (*Dāsa*) (of the lord).

In his noble work, the *Virāṭagītā*, Balarāma Dāśa who is regarded as the foremost among these, puts the following lines, expressive of the tenets of the author, into the mouth of Arjuna, while speaking to *Çrī Kṛṣṇa*—

“तीहर रूप रेख नाही । शून्यपुरुष शून्यदेही ॥  
बोइले शून्य तोर देही । आवर नाम धिव कांही ॥  
शून्यरे ब्रह्मसिना चाहि । सेठारे नाम धिव रहि ॥”

“Thou hast no form or figure. Thou art but the void personified and embodied. Though possessed of a body, thee I know to be *Çūnya*, Void. How couldst thou have other names? Brahman dwells in *Çūnya*, where there is nothing but name, *i.e.*, sound.”

These lines, if properly construed, can hardly mean anything but a clear enunciation of the doctrine of *Çūnya* which is the kernel of the *Mahāyāna* Buddhism.

Further on we again hear Arjuna say :—

“तीर शून्यरूप शून्यदेह । किना दैत्यारि नामव्यूह ॥”

“*Çūnya*, the Void, is thy form; *Çūnya* is thy body. How is it then that thou art carrying the name of (*i.e.* art called) *Daityāri*, Extirpator of Demons?”

And in reply to this, *Çrī Kṛṣṇa* himself is made to say :—

“मीहर शून्यरे विश्राम । से ठारे कह अक्खि नाम ॥  
मोती सम्येह लागिला । काहुती नाम जात उला ॥”

बिराटंगीता ॥

“Cūnya is my resting-place, *i.e.*, when I give up this image, I become identified with Cūnya; and that is, I say, my real name. I am also puzzled to think how and where the name (you speak of) was given to me.”

Not only in Virāṭagītā, but in all his works we meet with clear and unmistakable proofs of his belief in the Great Void as being the origin and the end of all the created world. Upon this one point is founded the whole fabric of his theology and religion. Thus in his Brahmāṇḍa-Bhūgola-Gītā, we find Cṛi Kṛṣṇa giving the following description of himself to Arjuna :—

“केहि न बिले छि अर्जुन । महाग्रन्थे मीर जग ॥”

“There was none (prior to me) O Arjuna. I owe this life of mine to the Great Void, *i.e.*, I came out of it, or I am one with it.”

At length in the maṅgalācharaṇa of his Sārasvata-Gītā, Balarāma Dāsa delivers himself of the following prayer to the Maker—

“जय धर्म श्री पुरुषोत्तम । अनादि स्तुति परमत्रय ॥ १

अव्यक्त पुरुष निराकार हरि । सर्व छटे अष्टु ब्रह्मरूप धरि ॥ २

नाहि रीति रूप तीर श्रीविग्रपुरुष । विष्णु र मीधर होइकु प्रकाश ॥ ३

मन-मयन-चित्त-चेतन नाहि तीर । कर्म धर्म सर्व ठारि सिद्ध न कर ॥ ४

महाग्रन्थ तीर नाम । ओंकार शब्द एजे वेदान्त आगम ॥ ५”

( १म अध्याय । )

“All glory to thee, the soul of religion, the blessed First Being. I pray to thee, the

self-sustained Brahman of Brahmans. Ye unrevealed Person, O Hari (the Destroyer of all troubles and cares), O Lord, thou hast no form, no body. Yet thou art existent inside all bodies, assuming the forms of their souls. O Mighty Omniscient Being, having no form, no image, Thou dost yet reveal thyself to Viṣṇu. Thou art destitute of the mind, the eyes (the senses), the heart, and consciousness, and thou art always above and independent of all works and all religious observances and practices. Thou art (appropriately) styled the Great Void or Cypher. We learn from the Vedānta, that the letter *अ* first originated in the void."

—An exposition of the Divine Power, wholly after the doctrine of Buddhism! He is not described as a cypher in the sense of being an airy nothing, but as the essence, the total abstraction, of all powers and activities. God is not a whit denied; on the contrary He is acknowledged to be the origin and the soul of all existence. The drift of these lines is clearly this—God is Nature suspended.

That this was the cardinal principle of his religion is further proved, if further proof be necessary, by the following words that *Çrī Kṛṣṇa* is made to say to Arjuna in the same work (a little below the benedictory preface)—

“श्रीहरि वीरुंलि श्री शुष पाशुसुत ।

ब्रह्ममहिमा तोति कहिवा वेदान्त ॥

महाशून्यकु जे ब्रह्म वीलि कहि ।

से ब्रह्मरूप हीदला निरञ्जन देही ॥

निरञ्जन ठारु हिला परम अवतार ।

परम ठावर जीव हीइला वाङ्मर ॥”

सारस्वतगीता १२ अध्याय ।

“Çrī Kṛṣṇa said ‘Hear me, O son of Pāṇḍu. I shall tell you in detail of the glories of Brahman. The Great Void which is said to be Brahman, (once) assumed the form of a *human being* (Nirañjana). And thus (out of the Great Void) came out a grand and glorious Being.’”

Thus is the theory of incarnation of the Great Void maintained and explained by these veiled followers of Buddha, largely influenced, as they were, by the religion of Çrī Chaitanya.

From the above extracts it is evident that the Çrī Kṛṣṇa and Brahman of Balarāma Dāsa is absolutely one and the same with his Mahā-Çūnya, Çūnya-Puruṣa and Nāma. All that can be said in defence of those who regarded these pious and devout souls as Vaiṣṇava poets is that their religious lives and views were moulded and regulated, to a considerable extent, by the preachings of the Vaiṣṇava masters. And no wonder, considering the atmosphere they breathed and the pressure brought to bear upon them. Besides, the want of a living example and influence of the Buddhistic faith in their midst helped the Vaiṣṇava creed to gain the upper hand in regulating their faith.

Thus we find Jagannātha Dāsa expressing himself in his Tūlā-bhinā—

“सकल मन्त्र तीर्थ ज्ञान । बीरव शून्य ये प्रमाण ॥ (p. 20.)

येते कहिलुं गो पार्वती । ए सर्व शून्यरे अखलि ॥ (p. 20.)

महाशून्यरु शून्य जात । से शून्य प्रणव सम्भूत ॥

प्रणव परमकु कहि । सकल शास्त्र से बोलार ॥” (p. 21.)

“The drift and aim of all *mantras*, pilgrimages and knowledge points to the validity of *Çūnya*.”

“All those that I have spoken to you of, O Pārvati, do but dwell in (*i.e.*, are but manifestations of) the Void.”

“Out of the Great Void came the Void : and from the Void itself came *Pranava* (Om), which is said by all the *Çāstras*, to be the *Parama*, the *Finalê*.”

Chaitanya Dāsa also says in his *Nirguṇa Māhātmya*—

“आत्मा पुरुष भगवान् । आत्मा उपरि ताकु चिन ॥ १८०

ए आत्मा परे अहि ब्रह्म । चिहिलि छिछर वन्धन ॥ १८२

ए देह गलि ब्रह्म याइ । महाशून्यरे विद्यामर ॥ १८३

से आत्मा ब्रह्मक लमिहि । बानि बीरला प्राये अहि ॥ १८४

पिछरु हाकि गलि प्राण । से घट हक महाशून्य ॥ १८५

शून्यपुरुष भक्ते यिव । खोजिलि आत्त न पाइव ॥ १८६

१६३ अध्याय ।

“*Ātmā Puruṣa*, the soul, is the *Bhagavat* (the repository of all attributes). But know Him (the

Nirguṇa) to be above and independent of the soul, *i.e.*, the attributes. Brahman is above this Ātman; by knowing Him all the worldly ties are cut asunder. After leaving this body, we go to, and mix up with, Brahman, and rest (eternally) in the Great Void. The soul is ever conscious of, and living in, Brahman and is as though smarting under the (physical) restraints. When the life will depart from the body, the body will become Mahā-Çūnya. (But) I shall live on in the Çūnya-Puruṣa, never to be found even after careful searches."

We find from the above that Chaitanya Dāsa's Nirguṇa-puruṣa clearly means a total abstraction of all phenomenal activities. His Nirguṇa does not mean 'devoid of attributes,' but *above and independent of* attributes, of which the worlds are but manifestations.

Achyutānanda Dāsa's treatment of this doctrine of Çūnya in his Çūnya-Saṁhitā is more lucid and more philosophical. His Çūnya Puruṣa is the only actor on the illusory stage of the world. He observes:—

“भला पचारिलु गुप्त सन्धि । शून्यपुरुष शून्य परे वन्द्ये ॥  
 शून्यपुरुष सदासरे रचे । शून्यपुरुष सबु माया भ्याये ॥  
 शून्यपुरुष दयालु चटइ । शून्यपुरुष सर्वघटे रचि ॥  
 शून्यपुरुष करे नट घट । शून्यपुरुष जाणे बन्दकूट ॥  
 शून्यपुरुष शून्यरे मारद । मारि शून्य पुण्य गति करद ॥”

“The hidden mystery (of creation) has been well laid bare to me. (It is this). The Çūnya Puruṣa has become (as it were) a prisoner in



Çūnya. Though He is the master of all these illusions, having power to spread and draw them in, yet He Himself is quite indifferent to, and keeps Himself quite aloof from, all these. He is exceedingly kind, being always anxious to free us from the influence of Māyā and dwells inside every created thing. From here He, well versed in craft and cunning, stirs up all the differences and discords (out of sheer kindness, so that we may not lose Him in the illusions). And when in the course of these one murders another, it is really He who murders Himself (the same Çūnya Puruṣa being inside both the murderer and the murdered) and frees the murdered from all bondage and gives him the reward of a happy emancipation."

Then he goes on to describe mystically how the Çūnya Puruṣa as Jīvātman has created a world of bondage for himself and how he is reigning there.

|                                 |                             |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| “शून्य मन्त्रे शून्यपुरुष धरा । | दण्डु याद राजा होइय तरा ॥   |
| शून्य पुरुष आपे दण्डि होए ।     | सर्व्वदीप बाधा न याद चयै ॥  |
| शून्य पुरुषकु कैते भगारि ।      | मारिवा दृच्छा अटइ ताहारि ॥  |
| शून्य पुरुष वेदिहि वेदरे ।      | शत शान्ति दया समा पाशरे ॥   |
| एकादश इन्द्र वेदि अच्छान्ति ।   | काम क्रोध मीढ हार जागन्ति ॥ |
| द्वादश दलार् गङ्गायक ।          | पवित्र प्रकृति पञ्च मनत ॥   |
| वज्र चक्ररे पञ्चाश अचर ।        | बासति नाडी से गङ्गा पाशर ॥  |
| गङ्गा चारि पाशे एमाने हारी ।    | शून्य पुरुषकु घान्ति आवरि ॥ |
| शून्य पुरुषरे एतेक तेज ।        | शून्य होइ भीम्य करइ राज्य ॥ |
| शून्य पुरुष संलग्नी रहिछि ।     | शून्य पर रहि लीला कहिछि ॥   |

न क्षुब्धन्ति ताकु पक्षि जय । अलगे रहि करे भिन्ना भिन्न ॥

शून्य पुरे शून्य पुरुष रहै । शून्य भजन निराकार ध्यायै ॥

हादिंश अचरि करे भजन । शून्य पुरुष निराकार ध्यान ॥”

“Çūnya Puruṣa can be taken only through the Çūnya Mantra. He is a king with all the emblems of royalty. (These emblems do, however, mean but restraints put upon himself); and such is the strength and force of these restraints and bonds, the sources of all evils, that though lord of them all, He cannot shake them off. He has innumerable opponents and enemies, and is very anxious to free Himself from them. With goodness, mercy, love of peace and forgiveness, about him, He is passing his days, as it were, inside a dungeon, always trying to get out and always opposed. Lust, passion and (mental) infatuation are keeping watch at the gate; and twelve watchmen are in charge of the fortification. The twenty-five causes, the five minds, the six mystic circles of the body and the fifty letters, and the seventy-two veins and arteries—all these are mounting guard near and about the fortification. By these sentries the Çūnya Puruṣa is surrounded on all sides. O how great is the prowess of the Çūnya Puruṣa!—Though a pure and simple abstraction, yet He is exercising all the rights of royalty. He is, however, quite aloof from all these, and only diverts Himself thus—in no way affected or polluted by them. He is not within the reach of the twenty-five causes, rather He creates differences among them from afar. The Çūnya Puruṣa is

living, as it were, inside a Çūnya castle, praying to, and meditating upon, the imageless Çūnya, by means of the thirty-two letters.".....

These lines, however crude the philosophy underlying them, mean that the Çūnya Puruṣa, living within ourselves as our soul or Ego, can be realised only if we can throw off the shackles of nature and her concomitant fears and temptations ; and that, though living within us, He is no party to any of our natural propensities and can be reached only by annihilating the mind and resting all our thoughts upon Him as Çūnya Puruṣa.

Then he clearly and unhesitatingly rejects the accepted forms of worship, and formulates others which will be hailed as bright and undying sparks from the great fire of Buddhism. His words are :—

|                                |                                  |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| “सुखं ब्रह्मण्यं उपरि चरि ।    | शून्य शून्य महाशून्ये गच्छि ॥    |
| निराकारं भजि मा दुर्गा देवी ।  | एषु निर्लेपकु ध्यायान्ति सेवि ॥  |
| तु ये पचारितु परमं सन्धि ।     | ध्यान धारणा आदिमग्न विधि ॥       |
| चक्रन्यास करन्यास हि नाहि ।    | स्वानभक्त मुद्रा किञ्चिदि नाहि ॥ |
| कर्तुं कर योहि कर तु लये ।     | कर्तुं मुख करि कर तु लये ॥       |
| कर्तुं मुख करि चित्तकु ध्याय । | विकृत सन्धि अलिखतु चाहि ॥        |
| निराकारं मनं कष्टं चकरे ।      | बोल बावू स्वर कर्तुं मुखरे ॥     |
| हाथिं च चकर उधार कर ।          | नयन न चलु चित्त चकर ॥            |
| अचलि येसने मन्दर रुद्धे ।      | अचलि येसने ज्योतीन्द्र ध्याये ॥  |
| अचलि सुमन निषल धर ।            | शून्यपुरुषकु तु लये कर ॥         |
| दिशि च शून्य दिव्यमान काया ।   | निराकाररूप अरूपदेहा ॥”           |
|                                | (शून्यसंज्ञिता ७म अः)            |

“He is above the fourteen worlds ; and being himself void goes up to the Great Void. Mother Durgā is worshipping the Formless and is always engaged in praying to the *Nirlepa*, the Absolute. Thou hast laid bare the deepest and most valuable secret. We do now know that the religious injunctions of meditation, steady mental abstraction and the like, the touching of certain parts of the body and certain gesticulations of the hands in worship, the peculiar intertwining of the fingers for the same purpose,—all these are absolutely void and meaningless. We have only to fold our hands together and to lift them up, palms upwards, and with the face decorated with the sacred marks on the forehead and turned up towards the heaven, to offer our prayers. The muttering of set prayers, the telling of the beads of the rosary, are all done away with ; and we have, instead, only to look inward—within ourselves. With upturned face, we have to utter the *Çūnya mantra* from the mystic circle in the throat. And this *mantra* is nothing but to utter the thirty-two letters, with the eyes fixed upon the circle midway between the eyebrows. When the temple of the body will be motionless, then has the motionless lord of all lustres to be meditated upon. Then the mind has to be made firm and steady and fixed upon and absorbed in the *Çūnya Puruṣa*. Then will you see the bright and beautiful *Çūnya* form of Him who has no form, no figure and yet has a body.”

Although professing to be Vaiṣṇavas, they interpret the cult of Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa in a new way, and one quite different from the ordinary

Vaiṣṇava point of view. The following extract from the writings of Achyutānanda and Jagannātha will show how under the veil of Vaiṣṇavism this sect propagates in reality some of the doctrines of the Mahāyāna School:—

(a) “जीव आत्मा राधे बलि परम सुरारि ।” (शून्यसंहिता २५ अ: १)

“Rādhikā is the Jīvātman and Murāri the Paramātman.

(b) “एकाङ्ग ब्रह्मरूप हीद । राधिका सङ्गे भावयाही ॥  
गोलक मित्य एहा कहि । शून्य देखल ए बीलाई ॥”

“One and the same with Rādhikā, as being part and parcel of the same body, Brahman, approachable only through the heart, resides in Golaka which is nothing but the Çunyadeul or void.” (Jagannātha in his Tulābhīnā.)

(c) “परम आत्माटी महाशून्य बलि भाव ।  
एहिटि अरूपानन्द नाम तल दुख ।  
उद्वेग संयद करे राधा प्रेम भोल ॥”

“Know the Paramātman to be the Mahā-Çūnya. Know him, in short, to be the formless source of bliss, to be nothing but the name itself.” (Çūnya Saṁhita, Ch. 22.)

Here Achyutānanda makes a clearer statement of his doctrines. Hence it is evident that the interpretation given to the cult of Rādhā-Kṛṣṇa by these writers does not at all tally with the mythological accounts of the Vaiṣṇavas. The whole subject has been idealised and elaborated

in such a way as to signify the relations of man's soul to Paramātman. Jagannātha Dāsa has openly declared that Vṛndāvana, Mathurā and other holy places should not be localised on any map or identified with the actual villages of the same names. In reality they signify Mahā-Çūnya or the Great Void :—

“कृष्णर क्रीडारस एहि ।      गुप्त इन्द्रावन कहि ॥  
मथुरापुर मझाशुन्य ।      गोपनगर सेहु जान ॥”

—“Such is the meaning of the love-feats of Kṛṣṇa. Vṛndāvana is really a secret place. Mathurāpura means nothing but the Great Void, and this is also the meaning of Gopanagara.”

(Tulābhinā, Ch. 9.)

The following extract from Brahmāṇḍa-Bhūgola-Gītā of Balarāma Dāsa reads like another version of the origin of the universe given by Rāmāi Paṇḍit\* during the ascendancy of the Pāla Kings :—

|                             |                            |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| “ये काले न थिला संसार ।     | न थिला चन्द दिवाकर ।       |
| न थिले दिवस रजनौ ।          | न थिला मेद मेदा मूमि ॥     |
| न थिले थावर पवन ।           | न थिले शुने तारागण ॥       |
| न थिले देवासुर नर ।         | न थिले संसार सागर ॥        |
| न थिले अल्प तेज बल ।        | न थिले ब्रह्मा विष्णु हर ॥ |
| से काले शुन्य मोर रूप ।     | एमने गला कीटिकल्प ॥        |
| ब्रह्माण्ड मोर गर्भे लेहि । | रखिलि ब्रह्मरूप हीर ॥      |

\* Vide Cunya Purāna, published by the Vangiya Sāhitya Parisad, pp. 1-2.

|                            |                            |
|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| कैङ्कि न थिले हे अर्जुन ।  | महाशून्यरूप मीर जन्म ।     |
| एमन्ते केते दिन अन्ते ।    | दया बसिला मीर चिते ॥       |
| सृष्टि करिते बाळ्हा हेला । | मी अङ्गु विन्दु उडलिला ॥   |
| से विन्दु हस्तरे ठेलि ।    | त्रि अङ्गुलि मलादलि ॥      |
| से विन्दु विय भाग हेला ।   | विधीज रस बलाइला ॥          |
| विद्योमरु विय देव ।        | हीदले ज्ञाना विष्णु शिव ॥” |

—“When the world was not in existence, when there was neither the sun nor the moon, neither day nor night, neither land nor water, neither the fixed earth nor the inconstant wind, nor were there the sky and the stars in it, when there was no god, no demon, no human being; when there was no world, no ocean, no force, no fire; when there was no Brahmā, Viṣṇu or Hara, then was Çūnya my form, and thus did crores of kalpas pass away. Then did I assume the form of Brahman with the Brahmāṇḍa inside me. There was none, O Arjuna, (to bring me out). I came out of the Great Void. After a pretty long time had thus passed away, my heart was moved and I felt inclined to create the world. Then out of my person did seed begin to ooze. I brushed it off with three fingers of my hand. The seed, thus brushed off, became divided into three parts, charged with three different qualities and out of these three parts of the seed did the three gods of Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Çiva come.”

In his Gaṇeṣa-Vibhūti-ṭikā, we find Balārāma Dāsa attempting at a description of his Çūnya Puruṣa. He says

“अनाकाररूपं शून्यं शून्यं मध्ये निरञ्जनः ।  
निराकारमङ्गव्योतिः सञ्जीतिर्भगवानयम् ॥”

“The Āyana is devoid of all forms and shapes. In the centre of this Āyana is Nirāṇjana, a formless and brilliant figure. It is that shapeless and formless brilliant figure which is Bhagavat, the master of all attributes.”

Achyuta Dāsa in his Āyana-Saṁhitā, Anādi-Saṁhitā, and Anākāra Saṁhitā, uses the terms ‘Anākāra,’ ‘Nirākāra,’ ‘Nirāṇjana,’ ‘Ajara,’ ‘Anādyā’ and ‘Akṣaya’ as synonymous with the term Āyana; and these terms have always been employed to describe the indescribable Divine Being. But he has not, like the other Buddhistic preachers of this age, been completely able to shake off the belief in the gods and goddesses as intermediate beings between man and Āyana. He exclaims :

“बोलन्ति गुरु यथा ब्रजसुत, कश्चिन्ना तोते बुभुक्ष ।

प्रथमरे गुरु विद्या पदावन्ति ब्रह्मभाग दूरे धोरे ॥

ब्रह्मा विष्णु रुद्र ता परे दुर्गायै पदान्ति आद्येर गुरु ।

साम जलु रुक् अथर्व ए आदि पदान्ति आद्य ठाकुर ।”

“Guru, the spiritual preceptor, says—Hear me, O Vrajasuta, I shall explain (it) to you in detail. Aim, at the outset, at a knowledge of the Guru, leaving aside all attempts at an acquisition of the knowledge of the Brahman. Know Brahmā, Viṣṇu, Rudra and Durgā as the first preceptors, being embodiments of the different attributes of the Godhead, and you will gradually learn of the primitive Thākura, the first and foremost God, by studying the Sāma, Yajūs, Rik and Atharva Vedas.”



But his highly spiritual culture convinced him of the uselessness of merely studying books, and he draws a nice distinction between the mere reading of them and an intelligent assimilation of the principles therein laid down with the whole head and heart. The mind will have to be annihilated, and only those principles which help us in identifying ourselves with the Brahman, should be scrupulously observed.

“कीड़िये गुटिये फला पदालि रज तमे मन रखि ।

ब्रह्मर भेद तहि किहि न पाइ कर्ममार्गे मन जगि ॥” ६८

“You have learnt, although not without great trouble, the alphabets of religion and the words produced by their permutations and combinations, whilst your mind was completely under the influence and control of the lower attributes of ignorance and passion. These attributes, as opposed to the third and highest attribute, *viz.*, Sattva, *i.e.*, the spiritualistic tendency, drag us down and keep us bound to the way of karman, work, for salvation. So having the mind absorbed in work (materialism), you have not been able to find the real nature of the Brahman.”

“गीता भागवत पुराण पढ़िवा कहिवा चातुरी बिब ।

तल अनाकार नाम ब्रह्मभेद न पाई व्यर्थे होव ॥” १०२

(अनाकारसंहिता)

“(Unless you are bent upon the salvation of your soul) you will read the Gītā, the Bhāgavata, the Purāṇas and yet learn nothing but

tricks and cunning (to impose upon the worldly-minded people). All your pains will be fruitless. You will know nothing of the mystery of the conception of Godhead as devoid of all forms and images, which means a complete unification and identification of the *name* and the conception of Brahman."

It is evident from these lines that Achyuta Dāsa laid no stress upon the study of the Hindu religious *çāstras*. We may study them as much as we like and yet be not a whit improved. Until and unless we thoroughly digest the knowledge that Brahman is absolutely *nirākāra* and is wholly identical with the *nāma* itself, we shall be grovelling in the darkness of ignorance and passion. It is also doubtful whether he had any faith in the Brāhmanic customs, though he had not been completely able to rid himself of allegiance to them.

At the end of his work he refers to the scriptures, the main themes of which, he says, are to sing the glories of *Çrī Kṛṣṇa*; and his own *Anākāra-Saṁhitā* is simply an epitome of all these. Moreover, the *Çrī Kṛṣṇa* of these scriptures is not the *Çrī Kṛṣṇa* of Vaiṣṇavism: it is a pure and simple pseudonym, so to speak, for the *Anākāra Çūnya Puruṣa* of Buddhism, adopted, as appears likely, to throw dust in the eyes of the jealous Brāhmaṇas. Except for occasional glimpses, to be found in his works, of the spiritual region of the class of thinkers to which he belongs, we have no other proofs to establish their faith in Buddhism. It

is for this that they have generally passed for devout Vaiṣṇavas. But to any careful student of religion these glimpses will be quite sufficient to illumine the whole course of their religious tendency. Thus he says:—

“अनाकार जे श्रीब्रह्मसंहिता यन्त्र मने कर सार ।  
 श्रीकृष्णचरणे शरण पशिला दीन अच्युत पामर ॥  
 छविश संहिता अष्टोत्तर गीता वंशानुसप्तवासरे ।  
 सप्तवंशानु शास्त्रिंशखण्ड वेदि भविष्य तेर खण्डरे ॥  
 पद पदाबली लक्ष लक्ष यन्त्र सबु श्रीकृष्णमहिमा ।  
 ती आनी कङ्किल ब्रजकुमार ब्रह्मसारस्तसीमा ॥  
 ए अध्याय गुपत करिण रखिलु बेलरे हेव प्रकाश ।  
 श्रीकृष्णचरणे शरण पशिला पामर अच्युतदास ॥  
 ब्रजकुल तारि आपणे तरिवि श्रीकृष्णसहाय हरिहि ।  
 अव्यक्त हरि अनाकार पूरि तेण पद पुरु अहि ॥”

“Only do think of (*i.e.*, firmly adhere to the injunction laid down in) the Great Brahma-Saṁhitā which deals with the Anākāra. And with this advice to you all, the low and sinful Achyuta Dāsa (meaning himself) resigns himself absolutely to the grace of Çrī Kṛṣṇa. All the scriptures, *viz.*, the thirty-six Saṁhitās, the hundred and eight Gītās and the seven series of the Vamṇānucharita, the twenty-two volumes of the Upa-Vamṇānucharita and the thirteen volumes of the Bha-viṣya, all the religious hymns and songs and lyrics, and hundreds of thousands of other books,—all sing the glory of Çrī Kṛṣṇa. O son of Vraja (*i.e.*, devotee of Çrī Kṛṣṇa), I have

already told you of the subject-matter of *Brahma-Sārasvata-Gītā*. But this chapter (meaning probably a full discussion of *Çrī Kṛṣṇa*) has been kept secret from you—only to be divulged hereafter. And now the mean and humble *Achyuta Dāsa* bids adieu to you taking refuge at the feet of *Çrī Kṛṣṇa* (*i.e.*, resigning himself to His grace). And now, through His grace, not only he, but the whole line of *Vraja-Sutas*, will be saved. In the realm of *Anākāra* dwells the unrevealed *Hari*, and *Achyuta* has thrown himself completely at His mercy."

From the above quotation, it is clear that this class of *Vaiṣṇava* poets did not attach much importance, if any at all, to the *Vedas* and the *Purāṇas* of the *Hindus*. They had their own scriptures, composed by the highest and greatest amongst them; and a scrupulous adherence to the injunctions and principles here enunciated they considered a better passport for the attainment of *Mokṣa*.

However veiled the religious views of these poets may have been generally, they, sometimes, out of the fulness of their hearts, allow the expression of their faith to flow in clear and limpid streams. Thus in his *Viṣṇu-garbha*, we find *Chaitanya Dāsa* saying:—

“अगीचर पुरुष से नाहि रूपवर्ण ।  
 एषिति नाहि तार अटे महाग्रन्थ ॥  
 रूपवर्ण न होई से अरूप तार देखी ।  
 ग्रन्थ सङ्गति से ग्रन्थ होई धाई ॥  
 अरूप अवर्ण से लक्ष्य देवाकु नोहिव उपमा ।  
 चौह ब्रह्माख खोजिले नाहि प्रतिसीमा ॥

प्रति तुल्य सत्त्वा सेन आसिले कोहि ।  
 एमन्त महिमा से अलिखर देही ॥  
 शून्य सङ्गते से शून्य शून्य शून्यरूपी ।  
 शून्य सङ्गते मिशि अकि सकल स्थानव्यापी ।  
 शून्य हिंति ताहार अठई निशचर ।  
 शून्यरी धाई से शून्ये करई वेहार ॥”

“Devoid of all forms and figures, He is no subject of experience. There is nothing beyond or above Him in the whole of the Mahācūnya.”

“He has no form, no colour. His body may be said to be the absence of all forms and structures. He is Cūnya, being one and the same with Cūnya.”

“He is devoid of all forms and destitute of all colours; amongst the thousand and one gods there is none to be any match for Him. Search the whole of the fourteen worlds but nowhere will you find any limit to Him. Even hundreds of thousands of gods will be no whit of a rival for Him—so great is the glory and greatness of that Formless Person. He is mixed up with Cūnya, He is Cūnya, His form is Cūnya, and identified with Cūnya, He is ever over the whole of space.”

“His proper home is in Cūnya; and dwelling in Cūnya He makes Himself manifest in Cūnya.”

What more convincing proof of their staunch faith in Buddhism can one expect? Here the author has risen above all dread of persecution, and, for once at least, makes bold to announce himself clearly, and without the least

shade of ambiguity, as embracing the doctrine of the Void.

But the above are not the only passages that betray these krypto Buddhists. In their scriptures numberless pebbles of faith lie on the shore, and one has only to pick up and examine a few to know that they are but fragments of the mighty Buddhistic structure.

Balarāma Dāsa thus expounds the theory in his *Brahmāṇḍa-Bhugola-gītā* by way of an address to Arjuna.—

“Listen, O Arjuna, with attention—I am going to explain to you (the principles of) the *Bhāgavata*. Out of the Great Void came the Void and out of this came *moha*, illusion.” (Chap. II). “That which is called *nigama* is in reality the Great Void. It is simply because the end of the Vedas cannot be reached, that they were given the name of Nigama. That which is called *Kalpataru* (lit. a tree bearing, as its fruits, the objects of our desires), is really an embodiment of the Formless !”<sup>1</sup>

1 “शुण्यं अर्जुन मन दीदृ । कश्चिद्वा भागवत फल ॥  
महाशून्यरु शुन्य हेला । से शुन्य फल मोह हेला ॥”

( २५ अध्याय । )

“निगम बोलि जाइ कहि । महाशून्यटी से अटइ ॥  
वेद जंझि कि न गमिला । तेष निगम नाम हेला ॥  
कल्पतरुटी जाइ कहि । निराकारटी रूप सेइ ॥  
से ठारु रस बीज गलि । से रस बीज फल फलि ॥  
शुन्य बोलि ता जाइ कहि । सुधा रसटी से अटइ ॥”

( ४५ अध्याय । )

The above quotations from the great poets of the 16th century leave little room for doubt that Mahāçūnya, the Great Void, which is the cardinal doctrine of the Mādhyamika Philosophy, was also the highest goal of their religious aspirations. It is indeed the case that we very frequently meet with such words of Hindu Philosophy as Bhāgavata, Nigama, Jñānatattva, Haribhakti, Kṛṣṇa-kathā and others in their works; the most casual student of these will, however, admit that belief in Mahāçūnya, the Great Void, is still the mainspring of their religious life. Balarāma Dāsa himself has unmistakably hinted that there is nothing of any value whatsoever in mere nomenclature. His point is, whatever name we may apply, we always refer to one and the same Supreme Being, conceivable in the form of Om̐ and identical with Çūnya Brahman. It is for this reason that the pious Vaiṣṇava poets are found frequently to allude to the name as the sole essence of the universe. Balarāma Dāsa gives the following account of himself in his Guptagītā or Chatticā—

“Highly pleased to hear this, Arjuna fell prostrate at the feet of Çrī Kṛṣṇa and said ‘How will the occult Guptagītā be made known? Be pleased, O my Lord, to tell me through whose lips you will make it public. Çrī Hari answered, “Hear me O Arjuna. I have a favourite son (disciple) named Paduma. He will have a son under the name of Aniruddha. He will, in his turn, pass away in course of time. I, who am known in the Vedas as Brahman Himself, will in

the Kaliyuga, assume the form of Dāru-Brahma (Jagannātha). There will then be a king under the name of Pratāparudra. In his time from Somanātha will descend Aniruddha by his wife Jamunā. In one of the chapters of Guptagītā it is given out that he will be named Balarāma Dāsa, through whose lips, says Balarāma Dāsa, will pour out the nectar of the precepts of the Guptagītā.”<sup>1</sup>

The following lines, also from his Praṇava Gītā,\* are well deserving of quotation in this connection :—

“The Brāhmanas listened attentively to my discussion of the principles of the Praṇava Gītā, which are in reality the occult principles of the

- 1 “गुणि अर्जुन वपुति इदं । चरन्तलि पङ्क्ति पञ्चारिणा ॥ ४२  
 गुपतगीता ये होइछि गुपत । कलिरे कैमन्ते होइ सकत ॥ ४३  
 काहा मुखरे एहा कहाइव । ए कथा प्रमु भोते आशा होइ ॥ ४४  
 श्रीहरि वोइलि गुण अर्जुन । पदुम अटइ सोर नन्दन ॥ ४५  
 ताहार सुत अनिरुध होइ । से पुनि कालरे चय होइव ॥ ४६  
 मु ये वेदक ब्रह्म अवतार । कलियुगे दारुब्रह्मशरीर ॥ ४७  
 प्रतापरुद्र नामे होइ राए । कहइ तोते से काल संशये ॥ ४८  
 सोमनाथ नामे पुत्र ताहार । अनिरुध जात ताहार घर ॥ ४९  
 जमुना नामे ताहार भारिया । अनिरुध होइ ताहार तनुजा ॥ ५०  
 ताहार नाम बलराम दास । गुपतगीता अध्याये प्रकाश ॥ ५१  
 बलरामदास गुपत करि । अध्याय करि सेइ जिवे मरि ॥ ५२  
 ता मुखे कहाइवा गीतारस । भावरे भणिलि बलरामदास ॥ ५३

( २५३ अध्याय । )

\* In some MSS. the name is Pralamba-Gītā.



Gītā based upon the Vedānta Cāstra, from upon the *Mukti-mandapa*. But when they found that it was I who had done this, ceaseless was the torrent of abuse that poured upon me. Even Mahārāja Pratāparudra scolded me severely in great wrath and said "What right have you, a Cūdra, to utter the Praṇava (Om) and discuss the principles of the Vedas? Certainly it is wrong on your part to do so." Hearing this I smiled gently and said "Hear me, O protector of men and master of elephants,—Çrīpati (lit., husband of Çrī, goddess of good fortune, i.e., Bhagavat) is in no body's exclusive possession (as birth-right). He is his who is a good and pious man—be he a Brāhmaṇa or a Chaṇḍāla by birth; of the kind and merciful Jagannātha no body has any monopoly. The vipras are simply boasting, O King, when they say that he is theirs. Vain men, they say this out of *moha*, sheer ignorance. I can make good my case by quoting at random from the Vedas. Upon this the vipras got furious and cried:—"Ask him immediately to do this." And at this the king ordered 'Well then maintain your position, O Vaiṣṇava, as you say.' I replied, 'Hear me, O King, You seem to have been highly annoyed. However, be pleased, O King, to go to the place of our King with the whole troop of your Brāhmaṇas. With the grace of our Lord he will explain by quoting lines from the Vedas and the Vedānta all that you may be pleased to ask of him.' Then the King strengthened himself upon his point as far and as much as he could, and triumphantly went there. In the meanwhile the

viṣayī (adviser) went and informed chhāmu-karaṇa (private secretary) of what had happened. But afraid to go back home, I remained at the foot of the banian tree. At dead of night Narahari smiled pleasantly and said merrily, 'I do always dwell in the heart of the *great lotus* (*sahasra-dala-padma*). Not aware of this the king and the Brāhmaṇas quarrel with my votaries. (But they should know that) my votary is my life (so to speak).' Saying this He went away. The next morning the king remembered (my challenge) and came (to my place) with the vipras. Dull and ignorant from birth and fond of quarrelling, the king was very angry and quarrelled with the votaries. He had a ṣūdra brought before him and ordered him again to explain the Vedas. Upon this I became all of a sudden unconscious of my body, i.e., became absorbed in a trance and lived in the soul. And thus I thought within myself, 'I have been slighted before the king. The vipras about him have laughed me to scorn. Murāri, the destroyer of all fears and dreads—O Narahari, do come to me. I do beseech Thee.' And when I was thus praying within myself, I heard the reassuring voice of Hari—Dāmodara, dotingly fond of his votaries—standing before me in a vision out of pity and kindness. Then thus reassured, and concentrating my mind upon the thought of Çrī Hari, I said "Hear me, O best of Kings, it is no fault of ours then that you want to hear the principles of the Vedas from the lips of a Ṣūdra. If you do this, you will lose in virtue. This Jaḍa is dumb and ignorant and maintains himself by begging

alms in Kṣetra. You yourself know this and will not therefore, I pray, be offended at what I say.' But Kṛṣṇa whispered Sārasvata knowledge in the ears of Jada and I placed my hand upon his head. He looked up and smiled. The Vipras said, 'If he can say this, we shall acknowledge ourselves defeated by a dāsa (çūdra).' Hearing this my indwelling spirit got enraged and called aloud, 'Be pleased, my friend Jada, to say your say.' Then Jada said 'Hear me, O king, I shall clearly tell you the details of creation. From the *Nitya*, the Eternal and Absolute, sprang Çūnya into existence, out of which came Praṇava. From this Praṇava again did Çabda, come out and from the Çabdas the Vedas were developed; and from these again the whole creation came into being. This is what we learn from the Vedānta." At this the king and all the vipras present were completely taken aback. After a pause the king said out of great delight, 'Hear me O Dāsa. Siddhi is certainly within your reach. You are no doubt a very great man blessed in the possession of all knowledge. It cannot be that this çūdra has said all this; (he must have done so under an inspiration from you) who are the master of all secrets. Be pleased to delight me by pouring into my ears the honey of *Bhedajñāna*, (knowledge arising out of the consciousness of difference). This çūdra Jada is a great dullard. He can never speak of the beauties of the Vedas; otherwise these will be disgraced and lowered in the estimation of the public. You are a well-informed and wise man. Please

explain to me the beauties of the Vedānta." I was much pleased to hear the words of the king and thus prayed "O Chakradhara, O Dāmodara, you who are so fond of your votaries, and who are the overthrower of the proud and the vain-glorious, and the extirpator of demons, you have saved me in this crisis. Be pleased again to help me up so that I may so successfully explain the essential principles of the Vedānta before the vipras that the king will be highly pleased to hear me." My mind was then filled with delight at the idea that with the kind favour of my Lord I shall be able to disperse the cloud of doubt that had gathered over the minds of the vipras; and it was soon concentrated upon the thought of the Lord. Then slowly but steadily He became visible before my mental eyes and the Bhedajñāna, in the form of a dialogue between Ārī Kṛṣṇa and Arjuna, illumed the recesses of my mind. And this instruction delivered in response to the request of Ārī Sāmanta Deva, which I learnt from the lips, as it were, of the Creator, is the honeyed essence of the Prāṇava Gupta-Gītā of this humble Balaram Dāsa (*i.e.*, my humble self)."<sup>1</sup>

- 
- <sup>1</sup> "मुक्ति-सख्य परी विप्र । वेदान्तशास्त्र गीता गोप्य ॥ ५  
विचार गुणिल सधोरे । प्रणवगीतार विचारे ॥ ६  
तहिं देखिनि विप्र मोते । धिकारी गालि देखि जेत ॥ ७  
कैते कहिनि ताहु गालि । राजाद आगे सो गहारि ॥ ८  
प्रापकदः सहाराज । कोपे बोइले बड पयो ॥ ९  
प्रणव वेदवादमान । कि अधिकारी गुदज्ञान ॥ १०

From Balarāma Dāsa's account of himself we learn that it was during the reign of Rājā Pratāparudra Deva that he first came into prominence. For some time he was held in esteem and treated with consideration by this king, though afterwards for certain reasons

एमन्त लचित नो हइ ।  
 गुण हे नृप गजपति ।  
 भक्त जनकर से हरि ।  
 करुणामय जगन्नाथ ।  
 विप्र जे बोलनि आम्बर ।  
 मोह बीडल तुच्छ जन ।  
 गुणि क्रीधरे विप्रगणे ।  
 गुणि नृपति काष्टा कला ।  
 आम्हे बीडलु गुण नृप ।  
 कालि प्रभाते विप्रगण ।  
 जाहा बिचारि पचारिव ।  
 वेदवेदान्त से कहिय ।  
 गुणि राजन हइ कला ।  
 एमन्ते बड़ अवकाशे ।  
 बटमूलरे सु रहिलि ।  
 महानिशारे नरहरि ।  
 वर कमल बेनि स्थाने ।  
 विप्रे नृपति न जाननि ।  
 भक्त मोहर निज प्राण ।  
 प्रभाते राजा मने धिला ।  
 क्रोध करिण नरपति ।  
 विवाद मनरे नृपति ।  
 आनिता एक गुद्र जन ।  
 ता गुणि साहसा मोहर ।  
 मने बिचार कलि मुद्र ।

ता गुणि हसिलइ मुद्र ॥ ११  
 काहारि नोहनि ओपति ॥ १२  
 विप्र आछाल से आदि करि ॥ १३  
 काहारि नोहनि एकत ॥ १४  
 गर्व करनि नृपवर ॥ १५  
 वेद कहिय अनुचण ॥ १६  
 ए कहुं वेद इहा खने ॥ १७  
 कह हे वैष्णव बडला ॥ १८  
 तुम्हे त कल बड़ कोप ॥ १९  
 नृपति धिवहे आपण ॥ २०  
 मुक राजाकु सेलामिव ॥ २१  
 ओहरि कृपाए इदव ॥ २२  
 विजय करि तहुं गला ॥ २३  
 कामुरे जनाइले विश ॥ २४  
 सभये घरकु न गलि ॥ २५  
 हसि कहनि भंकरि ॥ २६  
 धिवइ मुद्र अनुखने ॥ २७  
 भक्तकु बिबाद करनि ॥ २८  
 कहि खलिनि नारायण ॥ २९  
 विप्रइ बेनि खलिगला ॥ ३०  
 भक्तकु बिबाद करनि ॥ ३१  
 जगद मूर्ख अहमति ॥ ३२  
 बीडला कह वेद पुण ॥ ३३  
 अज्ञान बीडला शरीर ॥ ३४  
 लहु बीडलि राजा ठाढ़ ॥ ३५

he had to retire from the stage of the Court and pass his days in disguise and concealment.

Twenty two years after the death of Pratāpa-rudra and at the accession of Mukunda Deva in 1551 A.D. the political firmament of Utkala began to be convulsed with stupendous changes. Mukunda Deva was a zealous supporter of the cause of Buddhism. Under his auspices Balarāma Dāsa re-entered the arena of religion which he had

विप्रे बह्वर्त्ति राजा पाश ।  
 आतङ्कनाशन सुरारि ।  
 तहिंदि विचारइ मने ।  
 भक्तवत्सल दामोदर ।  
 एनु भरसा कलि मन ।  
 बोलइ शुण नृपवर ।  
 शत्रुमुखर वेदबाणो ।  
 सुख मोन जड़ा पड़ि ।  
 ताहात जान नृपवर ।  
 कृष्ण बोलिष तार कथे ।  
 शिररे कर दिलि मुद ।  
 विप्र बीरले ए कहिय ।  
 ता शुणि क्रीध मोर देही ।  
 जका बोलइ शुण राजा ।  
 नित्यरु शुन्य होए जात ।  
 प्रणव श्रवट अनमिला ।  
 वेदु सकल सृष्टि होइ ।  
 ता शुणि राजा विप्रगण ।  
 बीरले नृपति आनन्दे ।  
 तुम्हे मइत बड़ खोक ।  
 ए शत्रु न कहू ए बाणी ।  
 कह भेद आहरस ।

करिले हास परिहास ॥ ३६  
 डाकिलि आन नरहरि ॥ ३७  
 हरि जे कहिले स्वपने ॥ ३८  
 करुणा करि ए ठार ॥ ३९  
 श्रीहरि हृदे कलि ध्यान ॥ ४०  
 नाहिटि दीध हे मोहर ॥ ४१  
 तुम्हे शुणिय जेवं पुनि ॥ ४२  
 लेखमध्ये मागि खाइ ॥  
 ए मोर दीध हे न घर ॥ ४४  
 बीरला सारस्यत आने ॥ ४५  
 हसिला जड़ामुख चाहि ॥ ४६  
 दामोदे निलज होइव ॥ ४७  
 डाकिलि कह जड़ा भाइ ॥ ४८  
 निश्चय कहिवि सृष्टि सूर्या ॥ ४९  
 शून्यरु प्रणव सम्भूत ॥ ५०  
 शत्रु वेद य बीरला ॥ ५१  
 एमन्ते वेदान्त तुलाइ ॥ ५२  
 अकिते न फरे वचन ॥ ५३  
 शुण हे दासे सिद्धि साध्ये ॥ ५४  
 जान सकल आनसुख ॥ ५५  
 तुम्हे सकल परिभाषी ॥ ५६  
 शुणि ता होइव सन्तोष ॥ ५७

left during the latter part of the reign of Pratāparudra. And this has probably been represented as his second birth. From the following extract we get a faint glimpse into the political condition of Utkala during the reign of Rājā Pratāparudra :—

“A very curious anecdote is related of his conduct, which seems to show that the followers of Buddha continued to form a sect of importance in this part of India until the beginning of the sixteenth century. It is said that a serious robbery happened in the Rājā's palace, and that he (Pratāparudra) being anxious to discover the perpetrators, assembled together all the wise men, both of the Buddhist and the Brahminical

शूद्र पाषण्ड मूर्ख जडा ।

बेदकु निन्दन इहव ।

विप्रह्व करि नमस्कार ।

तुम्हे त सुविप्र पुरुष ।

शुण्णि राजनर वचन ।

बोखइ शुण्णि अरुधर ।

गर्वगच्छन दैत्यारि ।

एवे करुणा कर मोति ।

शुण्णि नृपति छेव तीय ।

विप्रह्व सुन्देह फिटिब ।

एते जनार मो भानन्द ।

तत्त्वचे पद मो मनरे ।

ओऊण अर्जुन संवाद ।

ओसामनदेव संवाद ।

कइए वलराम दास ।

एहु न कहु वेदलोला ॥ ५८

जगरे विकृत सुभिव ॥ ५९

भासा प्रकृतरे विचार ॥ ६०

कइ वेदाना विचारस ॥ ६१

शुण्णि समीप जला मन ॥ ६२

भक्तवतसल दामोदर ॥ ६३

तारिलु ए सङ्कट हरि ॥ ६४

कहिबि विप्रह्व अयते ॥ ६५

वेदान्तसारज्ञानरस ॥ ६६

मोति करुणा प्रभु छेव ॥ ६७

मने चिजिल पद्मपाद ॥ ६८

प्रवेश हीइला सधीरे ॥ ६९

मने प्रवेश इला भेद ॥ ७०

जा कहिले पद्मपाद ॥ ७१

प्रणव गुप्तगीतारस ॥ ७२

persuasion, to obtain their assistance in prosecuting an investigation. The Brahmins could tell nothing, but the followers of Buddha, through their knowledge of the occult art, were enabled to point out both the offender and the place where the stolen property was concealed. The Rājā was induced by this incident to form so high an opinion of the learning and skill of the Buddhists, that he became for some time a warm supporter of that sect. His Rānī, on the other hand, espoused zealously the cause of the Brāhmins. It was at last determined to make another formal trial of their relative skill as men of science and magicians. Accordingly a snake was secretly put into an earthen jar, the mouth of which being covered up, the vessel was produced in a great assembly at the palace. Both parties were then asked what the jar contained. The Brahmins answered,—“It contains only earth;” and sure enough, when opened it was found to contain nothing but earth. This specimen of skill entirely changed the Rājā’s opinions, but he now became as violent against the Buddhists as he had been before prejudiced in their favour—so much so that he not only withdrew his protection and countenance, but violently expelled the whole sect from his dominions, and destroyed all their books. It is added that about this time Chāitanya Mahāprabhu came from Nadia in Bengal to visit the temple of Jagannātha, and that he performed miracles before the Rājā”.\*

---

\* Sterling’s *Orissa*, (Edition of 1904) pp. 80—81.



Though the Buddhists were persecuted during the time of Pratāparudra Deva, yet they succeeded, as we learn from other sources, in securing largely the patronage of Rājā Tellaṅga Mukunda Deva. Thus the Tibetan work Pogsom says—"Mukunda Deva (Dharma Rāja), king of Otivisa (Orissa) who favoured Buddhism, became powerful. His power extended up to Magadha. He, too, did some service to the cause of Buddhism."

Indeed we may, on the authority of Praṇava Gītā, make bold to assert that although Balarāma Dāsa generally passed for a Vaiṣṇava, yet he was, while in the court of Pratāparudra Deva, but a staunch champion of the doctrine of Čūnya as inculcated by the Mādhyamika philosophy.

From the contemporary events of the times of Rājā Pratāparudra we glean that jealousies of the Brāhmaṇa-Paṇḍits and persecutions by the king soon turned the court into a bed of thorns for Balarāma Dāsa who, in consequence, retired not only from it, but from society altogether. This swelling tide of persecution soon drove the Bāthuris or Bāuris and other kindred tribes into dense jungles and tractless forests. This point has, however, been already dealt with at some length in connection with our treatment of the Bāthuri tribe; so we content ourselves here with only a passing reference. It will now, we hope, become clear after our repeated quotations from the writings of Balarāma Dāsa, that the sole burden of his religious and poetical effusions was the doctrine of the Great Void, as promulgated by Nāgārjuna and forming the nucleus of

the Mādhyamika philosophy. In his works on Advaita philosophy Ćankara tried to refute the doctrine of Ćūnya and to establish in its place that of Brahman ; while Balarāma Dāsa, though largely borrowing from the Vedānta, went against the Advaitavādins and advocated the cause of the Great Void. Now, we presume, on the strength of these facts we may justly assert that Balarāma Dāsa was really a veiled follower of Buddhism, or a Vaiṣṇava-Buddhist.

In the last chapter of his Gupta Gītā, Balarāma Dāsa discloses the central regulated his whole life—although indeed it is apparent in every 'line' of his writings, if one would but look for it. Thus he says :—

“Again Arjuna asked Vāsudeva to tell him the particulars about the Gupta Gītā, as there were some who thought that it would again be published in the world, (1). Ćrī Hari replied “Hear then O Arjuna—In the twenty-seventh anka of king Mukuṇḍa Deva, there will live a man named Ćani Paṭanāyaka (2-3). The servant of the meek and humble will call on him and blessing him will sit by his side (4). Seeing him carry the Gupta Gītā under his armpit, Paṭanāyaka will address him thus (5). ‘What book is there under your armpit and why do you travel about with it ? (6). We are anxious to learn the truths that are discussed in it. So be pleased, Ye Dāsa, to tell us these wise instructions.’ (7). Dāsa said, “It is Gupta-Gītā.—Listen to me, if you are curious.” (8). He will just open the book, write Om, touch it with his hand and placing under

it a circle or Cūnya-maṇḍala, explain to him its meaning (9-10). as consisting of the three letters अ, उ and म with हं, ष and ल (11). The ṣaṭchakras (the six mystic circles) are placed in the Om; and inside that are the fourteen worlds. (12). When he will learn thus far of the Gītā, his curiosity and eagerness will much increase; (13). and he will ask "Is there anything beyond this? Be pleased to tell me again—I want to know something more. (14). This Gītā, so highly pleasant and interesting, is a sealed book. So I am anxious to hear it from your lips." (15) Hearing him thus, Dāsa will delight his soul by saying, (16). 'It was I myself who wrote this Gītā in the previous birth. But then only the first chapter was done. (17). I shall, however, go on telling you the whole Gītā now. So be all attention.' (18). Upon these words, I thought within myself, highly pleased with his great devotion, "I shall enter his heart and inspire him with the knowledge of the Gītā. (20). Balarāma Dāsa will give that out in words; and (the book thus composed) will be complete in thirty-five chapters." (21). But including the previous one, Balarām Dāsa dealt exhaustively with it in thirty-six chapters. (22). Hearing him Ṣaṇi Paṭṇāyaka, with his three sons, worshipped him and became his disciples." (23). (Gupta Gītā, Chap. 36.)<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "गुप्ति अञ्जुन वासुदेवे पुढर गुपत कल विचार ।

केँच भावे पुनः गुपतगीता ले संसारी हव प्रचार ॥ १

श्रीहरि वीरले गुप अञ्जुन ।

सुकुन्ददेव बलि राजन ॥ २

सेहि राजार सताइस अडे ।

वेवर्णा शनि पटनायके ॥ ३

After this there can be no room for doubt that Balarāma Dāsa had, as his mystic symbol, the words, "Om, Āṇya maṇḍalāya namaḥ" (Om, adoration to the great circular void). Gaṇeṣa-vibhūti is the name of his another work. In an old commentary on it, entitled *Siddhānta-dambara*, by the author himself, the mystic symbol is given in the words "Om Āṇya Brahmanē namaḥ" (Om, adoration to the formless Brahman). Although differently expressed, the two symbols

ताहाकु मेटिय दीनइ दासे ।  
गुप्तगीता अध्या दिय काखे ।  
कि पुस्तक दासे अहि काखरे ।  
आम्हे गुण किना कि कि रहस ।  
गुप्तगीता अध्याय अटइ ।  
प्रथमे पुथि फेड़िष कहिये ।  
शून्यमण्डलः य तातले देइ ।  
अकार उकार मकार तिन ।  
ओङ्कार मध्ये षड्चक्र स्थान ।  
से गीता अध्याक गुणिला जहु ।  
एतिकि गीता कि अधिक अहि ।  
ए ये गुप्त मङ्गलसगीता ।  
ताहाइ वचन गुणिय दासे ।  
पूर्व जन्म आम्हे ए गीता कला ।  
एवे आम्हे गीता कहिये रहि ।  
से पुथि मोर कामुरे जयाइ ।  
सु तार हृदये पशिवि जाइ ।  
तेह कहिये बलराम दास ।  
पूर्व अध्या वेनि कहिये सरि ।  
गुणिय शनि पठनायक ।

कलाए करिय वसिय पासे ॥ ४  
ताहु पचारिये पटनाएके ॥ ५  
फेड़ि पुथि दासे कहिये घरे ॥ ६  
दासे बीइले ज्ञान उपदेश ॥ ७  
ओता जेवे ह्वे गुण कहिये ॥ ८  
ओङ्कार थापि हात मारि देवे ॥ ९  
ताहाकु दासे कहिये भेदाइ ॥ १०  
इंकार सुकार लकार वेनि ॥ ११  
तथि भितरे ओइ सुवन ॥ १२  
सरधा माइव बाइला ठहु ॥ १३  
फेड़ि कहि किना गुणिया कहिये ॥ १४  
आपन कहि इइय ओता ॥ १५  
प्रश्न करिये ता भासा आसे ॥ १६  
प्रथम अध्यासिना होइयिला ॥ १७  
गुम्हे गुण किना अवण देइ ॥ १८  
अनेक भक्तिरे प्रसन्न होइ ॥ १९  
गीता ताहाकु देखिये कहि ॥ २०  
पञ्चविंश अध्या इइव शेष ॥ २१  
बलराम दास कहि बिस्तारि ॥ २२  
तिन पुत्र वेनि करि सेवक ॥

refer but to one and the same thing. And it goes without saying that the idea underlying these mystic symbols is also the cardinal doctrine of the Mahāyāna Buddhists.

Similarly, Achyutānanda was also a follower of esoteric Buddhism, though openly professing Vaiṣṇavism. Thus, in spite of his profession as a follower of Ćrī Chaitanya and disciple of Sanātana Gosvāmin, he incurred the severe displeasure and open hostility of the Brāhmaṇa Paṇḍitas of the court of Rājā Pratāparudra for his openly upholding the doctrine of the Ćūnya before that very monarch. To this he thus refers in his Ćūnya Saṁhitā.—

“Pratāparudra Deva urged me strongly, and pressure was also brought to bear upon me in the temple. I was asked ‘Hear me, O Dāsa, tell me from what *mantra* your *bhajana-mantra* is derived. Of Anāma (the nameless), Nāma (the name), the Kāmavījas, and the revolving in mind of the twenty-four-worded Gāyatrī, tell me which one is your favourite; and furnish me, O Dāsa, with a clear exposition thereof.’ The ingenious arguments put forward by the Brāhmaṇas, though fallacious, made the king dubious in mind. He added, ‘The Brāhmaṇas are known to be well acquainted with the mantras. They are supposed to possess Brahmajñāna and to know the mantras and the rules laid down in the Ćāstras. These Brāhmaṇas have urged me strongly to ask you to explain without delay, and clearly and lucidly, the worship of the Ćūnya.’ Then, there, in a clearly visible place, I put down the thirty-

two letters in the following manner. Nāma was placed under the Anāma, and thus was Kāmaviṇṇa written. The five classes (of consonants) and the twelve mātrās were placed; and also the *yantra* was drawn and placed there. Having seen this the Brāhmaṇas were thunderstruck, and said 'Yes, Dāsa, you know the real truth and the underlying import of things. The knowledge of truth and reality is very abstruse and mysterious. Therefore do speak to us of *tattva* clearly and lucidly. You have indeed placed very mysterious words before us, writing Anāma, Nāma and the Kāmaviṇṇas and Om in a descending series. This is strange and has never been observed before, and is in reality such as has never been mentioned in the Purāṇas. Where have you learnt this, O Dāsa, and who are they that worship according to this? And who is there that worship Nāma? Conversant with all these *tattvas*, as you seem to be, be pleased to explain this to us.' Thus the Brāhmaṇas did urge me very strongly. The king also again said to me 'Hear me, O Dāsa, You have drawn the *yantra*. Now be pleased to tell us the *mantra*, and the manner in which you perform your worship with that *mantra*. Furnish me (in short) with a clear exposition of all these.' Hearing again this peremptory request of the king, I felt rather distressed in mind and said 'Hear then O King, my *mantra* is *nirākāra* and I worship the Cūnya. Āsanaṇḍhi (purification of the seat) and Anganyāsa (the touching of certain parts of the body as enjoined by the Cāstras) are not needed, nor have Sthānabhāṅga and Dikbandhana to be observed. One has to sit in Cūnya and worship,

to destroy death and go to Golaka (the place of eternal bliss). The subject of this worship is only Nāma. Because, where is there anything beyond it? Then 'What does this Dāsa say?' saying this the Brāhmaṇas sprang up and prepared to go away. They said further 'Let the king have a test of how the worship of the Çūnya is to be performed. Even here this Dāsa must submit to this examination.' Again one of the Brāhmaṇas smiled and said 'Let him be dropped down into the waters of a well and let's see how he draws his *yantra* there and worships his Çūnya.' Thus confusion and disorder reigned there. The king forgot all about the *mantra* and was carried away by the desire for examining me. When thus confusion and disorder prevailed, the God of the ocean of mercy took compassion on me. The Brāhmaṇas set up a loud uproar and none cared to examine my *mantra*. Knowing that if what the Lord has made a secret of, were to be revealed by the king, there would be no end of the terrible difficulties and dangers that would beset him, my mind was rather set at rest by this confusion. But the Great Lord who is the healer of all troubled hearts again spread a confusion (amongst the Brāhmaṇas). At this time when there was a loud clamour, the king took me by the hand and went away to the widest street. Even here the crowd mustered so strong that there was a loud uproar arising from the people elbowing one another.

"The king said 'Now commence your worship just here near the empty well at Bāṅkimuhānā. Let these Brāhmaṇas see you submit to an

examination of your secret worship before us.' Upon this I was greatly afraid in mind. I then drew my mind away from the numberless people around me, placed the thirty-two letters upon my heart and sitting straight up from the navel became absorbed in meditation. Then with upturned face, I annihilated the mind and concentrated myself upon the idea of the Nirākāra. Having thus lifted life up, I was soon sitting in the void and lost in the idea of Paramahansa. The king was startled to see this and the Brāhmaṇas were thunderstruck. They were pondering in silence—who it is that has thus revealed the unrevealed!—Having seen all this the king became convinced, and mildly and sweetly said "Come, come, Dāsa." He then embraced me and I was pleased to hear these reassuring words, 'Hear me, Achyuta Dāsa. Go and live near Bāṅkimuhānā. It is because the name of Achyuta or Inseparable was not disgraced that the worship of Nirākāra Ćūnya was made possible. Certainly it is a deep mystery and the manner in which you have explained it has much pleased me.' The king then went away from there, and the Brāhmaṇas thus greatly mortified and humiliated could say nothing. Thus we five\* came out of the great and difficult ordeal we were made to undergo and we got a good and secluded place where we plunged into the meditation of Ćūnya."

\* The five are Achyuta Dāsa, Balarāma Dāsa, Jagannātha Dāsa, Yacovanta Dāsa and Ananta Dāsa.

1 "प्रतापसूत्र-देव कटाक्षितः।

बौद्धि दासि यथ-सीह ठारः।

देवसि-वहुत पाकट डिला ॥

भजतमन्-केड-मन्-ठारः॥



The doctrines of the Çūnyavāda as discussed above are akin to those which obtain amongst the Buddhists of Nepal even now. The nature and meaning of the "Great Void" will be understood from the explanation given by Mr. Hodgson on the authority of the Buddhistic scriptures of Nepal:—

"Mahā-Çūnyatā is, according to some, Svabhāva and according to others Īçvara. It is

अनाम नाम कामवीजमान ।  
केउ' मन्न गीठि दइ तुम्हर ।  
ब्राह्मणे अति चलाइ कहिले ।  
थोके ब्राह्मणे मन्नरे प्रसिद्धि ।  
बहुत कटाल कले मो ठारे ।  
साचाति प्राये मोते कहि देले ।  
से ठार हृष्य हेले मते बैनु ।  
अनामतले नामकु देइय ।  
पञ्चवर्ग वार मावा देइय ।  
देखि ब्राह्मणे हेले पाचम्वित ।  
बेल बेल दास कहइ तत्त्व ।  
गइय कथा स्थापिलात तुम्हे ।  
अनाम नाम कामवीजमान ।  
एत असम्भव अलख्य कथा ।  
काहु' शिखिले दासे दइ पुणि ।  
केउ' भजन अठे नामर ॥  
बहुत कटाल ब्राह्मणे कले ।  
राजन बोइले यथ हे दासे ।  
किइपे ए मन्न भजन कर ।  
पुणि यथि राजा कटाल कला ।  
बोइले तुम्हे यथ हे राजन ॥

गाइत्री अम्बिशाचर भजन ॥  
कह देखि दासे तत्त्व विचार ॥  
राजन मन्नकु चसल कले ॥  
जानलि ब्राह्मज्ञान-मन्न-विधि ॥  
अचुतदासे कह हे सत्तरे ॥  
यन्त्रभजन कहतु बोइले ॥  
हाविंशाचर स्थापिलि मु तेणु ॥  
कामवीज अमिति कि लेखिण ॥  
यन्नरे लेखि करिनु' स्थापन ॥  
बोइले दास जाय तत्त्व अर्थ ॥  
तत्त्वबोध दास अति गुप्त ॥  
कह दासे देखि यथिमा आभे ॥  
ओकार स्थापि तहि' तले पुण ॥  
पुराण ग्रन्थं शुचिवाङ्' यथा ॥  
एहाकु केउ' भजनरे पुणि ॥  
तत्त्व बोधा दासे कह निकर ॥  
राजन कामुरे पुचि कहिले ॥  
यन्न स्थापिल मन्न कह तीये ॥  
कह दासे देखि एधि विचार ॥  
यथि-मो मने सङ्गत पङ्क्ति ॥  
मन्ननिराकार यन्त्रभजन ॥

like the ethereal expanse, and self-sustained. In that Mahā-Çūnyatā, the letter A, with the Vīja Mantra of Upāya and the chief of all the Vīja Mantras of the letters, became manifest.”  
(Rakṣābhagavatī.)

“He whose image is Çūnaytā, who is like a cypher or point, infinite, unsustained (in Nivṛtti),

|                                |                                  |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| आसनगुह्यि अङ्गन्यास नाहि ।     | स्थानभङ्ग दिक्वन्धन नाहि ॥       |
| शून्यरे वसि भजन करिव ।         | कालकु नाशि गोलकरे ठाव ॥          |
| प भजन नाम अटइ एहि ।            | एधुं अधिक आउ पुन काहि ॥          |
| ब्राह्मणे शणि चालण उठिले ।     | दासे कि कहनि बलि बोइले ॥         |
| बोइले ये दासे शून्यभजन ।       | राजन एहा करन्तु प्रच्छिन्न ॥     |
| शून्यभजन किइपे करिवे ।         | दासे परीक्षा एहि ठारे देवे ॥     |
| एक ब्राह्मण बोइलेक इसि ।       | कूप कि वाम्फि याइण निरसि ॥       |
| देखिवा दासइ शून्यभजन ।         | किइपे यन्त्रकु कले स्थापन ॥      |
| एमन्ते कहन्ते धन्दोल हिला ।    | मन्त्र काहि राजा परीचे भोला ॥    |
| गोल धन्दोल एमन्ते लागिला ।     | लपा-जल-निधि करुणा यिला ॥         |
| गोलरे ब्राह्मणे माति रहिले ।   | मन्त्र प्रच्छिन्न केहिणे करिले ॥ |
| से ठाव मन बोइला उसत ।          | जानिनि प्रभु कलित गुपत ॥         |
| राजन येवे प्रच्छिन्न करला ।    | विपद आपद माकि पकला ॥             |
| महाप्रभु से आरतभक्षण ।         | जाणि धन्दोल खगाइले पुन ॥         |
| एमन्ते प्रहरे गोल लागिला ।     | राजन मोति धरि घेणि गला ॥         |
| बहुदाशरत बोइला गोल ।           | टेलाटेलि लोके पति गइल ॥          |
| बाहुमुहाणि शून्य-वाम्फि ठारे । | भजन कर दासे एहि ठारे ॥           |
| देखन्तु धेतिक ए दिजवर ।        | प्रच्छिन्ने परीक्षा आम्ह कासुर ॥ |
| शणि मो मनरे लागिला भय ।        | अनन्त सुरति कलिमु लय ॥           |
| हाविंश अचर न्दरे स्थापिल ।     | नाभि परे बसि ध्यान मुं कलि ॥     |
| कर्द्धमुख करि कलिमु लय ।       | निराकार रूप कलिमु ध्याय ॥        |
| प्राण कर्द्ध करि शून्य रहिलि । | परमईसे चित्त बुदाइलि ॥           |
| देखिण राजन हिले अकित ।         | ब्राह्मणे देखि बोइला संगित ॥     |

and sustained (in Pravṛtti) whose essence is (Nivṛtti), of whom all things are forms (in Pravṛtti), who is the Īvara, the first intellectual essence, the Ādi Buddha, was revealed by his own will. This self-existent is he whom all know as the true Being; and, though the state of Nivṛtti be his proper and enduring state, yet for the sake of Pravṛtti (creation), having become Pancha-jñānātmikā, he produced the five Buddhas thus:—from Suviçuddha-dharmadhātujajñāna, Vairochana, the supremely wise, from whom proceed the element of Akāsa, the organ of sight and colours; and from Adarcana-jñāna, Akṣobhya, from whom proceed the element of air, the organ of hearing and all sound; and from Pratyavekṣaṇa-jñāna, Ratna-sambhava, from whom proceed the element of fire, the organ of smell, and all odours; and from Çāntajñāna, Amitābha, from whom proceed the element of water, the organ of taste and all savours; and from Kṛtyanuṣṭha-jñāna, Amoghasiddha, from whom proceed the element of earth, the organ of touch, and all the sensible properties of outward things dependent thereon.

थोक आचरित रहिले ।

राजन देखि परत गले ।

कोले करिण करि आलिनन ।

यत्न आम्ह बाणो अच्युतदास ।

अच्युत नाम च्युत नहे येत ।

अतिहि गुप्त अच्युतदास ॥

सु ठारु राजन चलनु गले ।

एमन् प्रकारे पञ्चजनकु ।

प्रह्व प्ररम स्थान प्राप्तु ।

गुप्त प्रचट केचवा कलि ॥

दासे आस बलि पाटु कहिले ॥

कहि तोषिले आन्दास वचन ॥

वाङ्मिमुहाय कर ये निवास ॥

निराचार गुन्धमजन तेण ॥

तत्त्वबोध दास अति हरष ॥

लाजे ब्राह्मणे किछि न कहिले ॥

कटाल कखा ये आम्हमानक ॥

निरालम्ब ध्याने निमग्न रहिले ॥

All these five Buddhas are *Pravṛtti-karmānas*, or the authors of creation. And these five Buddhas each produced a *Bodhisattva*. The five *Bodhisattvas* are *Sṛiṣṭi-karmānas* or the immediate agents of creation; and each, in his turn having become *Sarvaguna*, produced all things by his fiat." . . .

"*Ānyatā*, or the total abstraction of phænomenal properties, is the result of the total suspension of nature's activity. It is the *Ubi*, and the *modus*, of the universal material principal in its proper and enduring state of *nivṛtti* or of rest. It is not nothingness, except with the sceptical few. The opposite of *Ānyatā* is *Avidyā*, which is the mundane affection of the universal principle, or the universal principle in a state of activity;... in other words, it represents phænomenal entities or the sum of phænomena, which are regarded as wholly unreal, and hence their existence is ascribed to ignorance or *Avidyā*."<sup>\*</sup>

This interpretation holds good equally in the cases of the crypto-Buddhists of Utkal outwardly professing the Vaiṣṇava creed, and of the Buddhist Newars. The theory of the void is identical with that of an all-pervading Brahman as will be seen from the above quotation. Needless to say that this theory belongs to the *Mahāyāna* school.

---

\* Hodgson's *Nepal*, p. 74, 75, 77, 105.

## FIVE VIṢṆUS OR FIVE DHYANI BUDDHAS

In his Viṣṇu-garbha Chaitanya Dāsa was the first to raise the question—"People in general know only of one Viṣṇu. How then are we to account for the belief in five more?" And then he attempts at a solution of the question, as will be found from the following long extract\* :—

"He is an invisible, imperceptible being, devoid of all forms and colours. He has no dwelling place and is in reality the Mabā-Çūnya. 199. Destitute of all forms and colours, his body is all formless, and mixed up with Çūnya he is as good as Çūnya. 200. It was beyond the power of any one to describe his form and colour when he assumed these. Even the Veda-Brahma failed to sing his glories. 201. He was formless and colourless, and even amongst the millions of gods there was none comparable with him. One might search throughout the fourteen universes yet one would not find his equal. 202 Nowhere is his equal to be found—

ॐ असीमं पुरुषं नानि रूपवर्णं ।

उच्यते न हि तत्र चित्ते महाशून्यं ॥ १९९

रूपवर्णं न चास्ति मे अरूपं तत्र देहि ।

शून्यं सङ्गतिं मे शून्यं चास्ति चास्ति ॥ २००

ॐ असीमं पुरुषं नानि रूपवर्णं ।

उच्यते न हि तत्र चित्ते महाशून्यं ॥ २०१

रूपवर्णं न चास्ति मे अरूपं तत्र देहि ।

शून्यं सङ्गतिं मे शून्यं चास्ति चास्ति ॥ २०२

so great is the greatness and glory of Alekha. 203. One and the same with Çūnya, he is himself all Çūnya and Çūnya is his form. And identified with Çūnya, he is pervading all space. 204. Çūnya itself is his dwelling place.' 205. Having heard this from the lips of Çaunaka and others, Sanaka had not yet his doubts settled and asked again, 206. "You have spoken, O great and mighty *muni* (sage), of the omniscient origin of all. But the character you have described before me seems to be enveloped in mystery. 207. You say that Alekha is devoid of all forms and colours, that he has no beginning and no end, and that he is in reality Mahāçūnya. 208. How then were the six Viṣṇus born? Be pleased, O high-minded sage, to explain this to me. 209. Branches, flowers and

प्र त तुल्य लक्ष्य से न आसिले कोहि ।  
 एतन् न मदिमा मे अलेखर दडि ॥ २०३  
 शून्य सङ्गते से शून्य शून्य शून्यरूपी ।  
 शून्य सङ्गते निशि अक्षि सकलस्थानव्यापी ॥ २०४  
 शून्य छिति ताहार अटड निज घर ।  
 शून्यरे थाइसे शून्ये करइ विहार ॥ २०५  
 सानकादिखर मुखे शणिल ए सनक ।  
 पुषि संशय चिते पुझा कलेक सनक ॥ २०६  
 बाइले महासुनि तुम्हे सर्वज्ञ आदिमूल  
 केसन चरित आग्नर आगे बखानिल ॥ २०७  
 बीडल अलेखर नाहि रूपवर्ण ।  
 अ दा अन नाहि तार अट महाशून्य ॥ २०८  
 यड बिबु कोहिउ होइले उतपति ।  
 इही सीते बुझाइ कहिव महासति ॥ २०९

fruits are possible only when the tree has its roots; and it rains only after the clouds have been formed. 210. How then can the tree grow without the seed? This is utterly beyond my comprehension. 211. Even after seeds have been sown, trees do not grow without the help of water; and without friction, no fire can be kindled. 212. Hence your assertion that Alekha has no form has raised doubts in my mind. Be pleased somehow to disperse these. 213. (Though Alekha has no form yet) you say that from his body sprang into existence the six Viṣṇus. Of the glories of one I have just now heard. 214. If I can now hear of the respective duties and functions of the remaining five, the doubts of my mind may be set at rest." 215. Upon these words of Sanaka, the sages headed by Çaunaka replied, "The inexplicable glories and

हृदये मूलं धिल्लसिना डालरे फले फल ।

मेघ आरधिल्लसिना वरसइ जल ॥ २१०

बीज बिना वृक्ष ये केमल छैव जात ।

अनुभव बुद्धिरे नो दुष्पद आदि अल ॥ २११

बीज बुधि जल बिना अक्षुर न छीइ ।

बिना घरघणे काँहि अमल उज्जइ ॥ २१२

ए मोक्षर संशय कथा फेड़ि भीते कइ ।

तुम्हे ये बीइल अलेखर नाहि दीइ ॥ २१३

देहइ जन्म घड़ विणु जन्मिले ।

एक विष्णु र सहिमा शणिलु' कर्णमूले ॥ २१४

आहुति पक्ष विणु कलि कि कि कर्म ।

तुम्ह ओमखर शणि छाड़, मन भम ॥ २१५

greatnesses of Alekha cannot be (even partially) understood with any extraneous aid. 216. Hear us, O Sanaka; the question that you have raised touches the origin and the end of the māyā of Alekha—which no one can ever know. 217. No one can fully explain his origin and end. No speaker, no words, can express his plays of pleasure. 218. At his own sweet will and pleasure he makes his greatness manifest, and though formless, reveals himself. 219. If he likes, he can assume many forms; and, if it pleases his mind, he can create many forms. 220. He plays at pleasure, lives at pleasure and assumes many forms at pleasure. 221. His first and own (real) form is Nirākāra. And from his body the form of Dharma is developed. 222. Then living in

सनकवने ये कहति शोनकादि ।

अलिखर महिमा ए अगम्य प्रतिनिधि ॥ २१६

बोइलर सनक तुम्हे पचारिल याहा ।

आद्य अन्त कहि तुहे अलिखर माया ॥ २१७

विलार करि कहिवाकु तु हे आदि अन्त ।

इच्छा सुखे खेलइ ये नाहि ता वाक्य व्यक्त ॥ २१८

इच्छा सुखे ताहार महिमा बिकासइ ।

अरूप होइ करिले स्वरूप प्रकाशइ ॥ २१९

इच्छा होइले से अनेक रूप धरे ।

इच्छा होल मन तार अनेक रूप करे ॥ २२०

इच्छा सुखे खेलर से इच्छा सुखे रहै ।

इच्छा होले अनेक से रूपमान होये ॥ २२१

प्रथमे निराकार स्वरूपक होइ ।

धर्म स्वरूप होइ तार अहु प्रकाशइ ॥ २२२



imagination only he begins to create; and then again he diverts himself by assuming the form of the good of the world. 223. Hear, Sanaka, of the glories of Alekha. We shall describe to you the attributes and qualities that qualify him. 224. His body, itself devoid of all colours, developed the six colours of white, yellow, red, orange, and of the waterfall and cloud. And out of these six colours were the six Viṣṇus born. 225-226. One of these Viṣṇus was located by Alekha in the eastern Āṇya, one in the western, one in the southern and one in the northern. 227-228. These four Āṇyas are called four Nirākāras; and in reality these Viṣṇus are located just as described here.

\* \* \* \*

Having reached the upper Āṇya he became unconscious in the sleep of Yoga and there did spring

कल्पना पुरुष होइ पुनि सृष्टि करि जात ।  
 शिव स्वरूप होइ पुन खिलइ अगत ॥ २२३  
 गुणह सनक तुम्हि अलिख महिमा ।  
 तुम्ह आनि थुके कहिवाकु गुणसौमा ॥ २२४  
 अवर्ण अङ्ग तार वर्ण प्रकाशिला ।  
 देत पीत लोहित कुङ्कुम चारिकला ॥ २२५  
 जलधरु निभरक एमले घट्ट वर्ण ।  
 ए घट्ट वर्णरु घट्ट विष्णु होला जन्म ॥ २२६  
 पूर्व गुनेर एक विष्णु थापिले ।  
 पश्चिम गुनेर एक विष्णु रखिले ॥ २२७  
 दक्षिण गुनेर लेइ रखिले विष्णु एक ।  
 उत्तर गुनेर एक विष्णु रखिले अलिख ॥ २२८

from him the Brahmās. 229-230. Having been thus born, these gods created the universe consisting of the twenty-one regions of Alekha and the nine parts of the world. 231.

“Each of these universes was an independent entity and for each of these, one Brahmā with his colleagues was created. 233. Having been born, each set of these gods again created a universe, consisting of the twenty-one regions of Alekha and the nine parts of the world. 234. And thus the Brahmās with their subordinates created three Brahmāṇḍas.

“These are known to none but Alekha. 236. The Alekha Puruṣa is present everywhere, yet

---

चारि शून्य चारि बीलाइ निराकार ।  
 तत्त्व याज्ञा अनुसूते कलित विचार ॥ २२८  
 उपर शून्य पङ्क्तिनि ये योगनिद्रा गले ।  
 तादाहार तहुं ब्रह्मामानि जात हेली ॥ २३०  
 जात होइ ब्रह्मामानि रचिले ब्रह्माण्ड ।  
 एकदश पुर चलिख पृथी नवखण्ड ॥ २३१  
 देवमाग नर ले चारिखानि लेखा ।  
 ब्रह्माण्डपालन चादि यमम अङ्गि शाखा ॥ २३२  
 एक ब्रह्माण्डमानदर प्रति प्रति तुले ।  
 तादाहार तहुं ब्रह्मामानि जात हेली ॥ २३३  
 जात होइ ब्रह्मामानि रचिले ब्रह्माण्ड ।  
 एकदश पुर चलिख पृथी नवखण्ड ॥ २३४  
 एक ब्रह्माण्ड मानदर एक एक तुले ।  
 से तिन ब्रह्माण्ड ब्रह्मामानि सृष्टि केली ॥ २३५

none knows where and what he is, and where and what he is not. 237. Once upon a time one of the Brahmās boasted, "It was I who created the whole universe." 238. . . . . Another thought within himself, "It was I who created the world with all the movable and immovable things in it." 242. Again another boasted "It was I and none else that was the creator." And thus the four Brahmās created the four Viṣṇus who are placed in the four worlds of Deva, man and serpent. 245. Upon this Sanaka looked upon the faces of Čaunaka and his companions and said "O my lord, what an impossible thing it is: that you have just said to me. 245. I have

काङ्क्षार गोचरे एमान मनभेद नाहि ।

सर्वङ्गरि गोचर एक चलिख जानइ ॥ २३६

चलिख पुरुष ये सर्व ठारे ठानि ।

ताहार मेदाभेद ये केहि न जाननि ॥ २३७

एक ब्रह्मा बोइला सु सृष्टि कलि जात ।

सीहर रचनासिना सटइ अगत ॥ २३८

\* \* \* \* \*

एकब्रह्मा कहिले मने गधि ।

चराचर करि सु ये रचिनि धरणी ॥ २३९

पुनि एक ब्रह्मा विचारइ मने ।

सु सृष्टि कर्त्ता सो तुइ अन्य नहि जने ॥ २४०

एहि रूपे चारि ब्रह्मा चरि, विश्व कलि ।

देव नर नाग आदिस्थान भियाइली ॥ २४१

सनक बाइले शौनकादि मुनि आहि ।

असम्भव कथा सीते कहिला गोसाइ ॥ २४२

heard of the glories of four Çūnyas from your lips. And at the time of creation, you say, four Brahmās were born in the four Çūnyas. 246. But the world knows of only one Brahmā and one Viṣṇu; and this has again been confirmed by the four Vedas. 247. How then do you say that there are four Brahmās who are the four Nirākāras and who, from the four directions of the Çūnya, created the universe? 248. This sounds impossible—so much so that even though I have heard the story with my own ears, yet in my mind I am not yet convinced. 249. I do therefore request you to be so good again as to explain this clearly to me.' Hearing him, Çaunaka and his companions said 250. "Hear, Sanaka, of the illusive tricks of Alekha—of the innumerable colours and forms that he has assumed. 251. The glories of that Alekha are always

चारिशुक्ल महिमा शशिली तुम्ह सुखे ।

चारिशुक्ल चारित्रज्ञा जन्मिलि सृष्टिकल्प ॥ २४६ ॥

एक ब्रह्मा एक विष्णु जाननि जगते ।

पुत्रि संख्या इहला से चारि वेदपथे ॥ २४७ ॥

तुम्हि कि भाय बोइला चारि ब्रह्मा चारि निराकार ।

चारिदिक् शुक्ल से रचिले संसार ॥ २४८ ॥

एकदा चतुर्विध लागिला कीमते ।

कण्ठे शशि मने न जाइ परते ॥ २४९ ॥

एदर चरित मोते फेड़ि कह सन्धि ।

सनक वचन शशि बलन्ति शोककादि ॥ २५० ॥

शुक्ल सनकहि बलिखर माया ।

काहि केते रूप सक्षियहि काया ॥ २५१ ॥

manifest—know that they have no beginning, no middle, no end. 252. We shall try to tell you as clearly as we can, of the origin and the end of him from whom have the countless Brahmāṇḍas sprung. But none can know fully the majesty and greatness of him who is infinite and indefinable and who is above all similarities and differences. 253-254. The greatness of Alekha as described by the Vedas may be compared to the fish in the ocean. And just as when a stone is thrown down, the ocean only knows how it goes but the fish knows nothing of it, so Brahmā and the other gods know but little of the glory and greatness of Alekha. Brahmā speaks only of what he himself has created. 255-257. Again, Viṣṇu cannot say whence he sprang; and the Vedas do speak only

सि अलिखर सकल महिमा सन्धान ।

आद्य मध्य अन्त तार नाहि वीलि जान ॥ २५२ ॥

अनल कीटि ब्रह्माण्ड याहार गर्भजात ।

के सन्धि करि कहिय ताहार आदि अन्त ॥ २५३ ॥

अशेष शेष नाहि याहार भेदाभेद ।

ताहार महिमाकु नाहि काहार भेदाभेद ॥ २५४ ॥

वेदर महिमा से जलखर जेठे भीन ।

जिते दूर याए जल-पखुर मान तेन ॥ २५५ ॥

तेते दूर बारता जानइ जलखर ।

आस ताहाकु तेनकि दिशइ अन्धकार ॥ २५६ ॥

सहि रूपे ब्रह्मानाने एकथा जानन्ति ।

ब्रह्मा याहा मृजि याहि से बारता बर्यन्ति ॥ २५७ ॥

of one Brahmā and one Viṣṇu. 258. . . . 259 ; while they speak only an iota of the greatness of Alekha, because they cannot ascertain and measure his glory. 260. \* \* \* \* There are many scriptures and many other works on the subject but in none of these is to be found any definition of Alekha. 265. But in the Viṣṇugarbha Purāṇa there is an exhaustive account of his glories and greatnesses, though these have no beginning and no end and are really indefinable. 266. The four Çūnya Nirākāras, assumed forms and from their bodies produced the Brahmās. 267.\*  
\* Again Sanaka turned his eyes towards Çaunaka and the rest and said "Would you again be pleased to tell me the doings of Viṣṇu ? If

पुन विष्णु न वर्ण्यं काङ्क्षिष्ये जन्म षोड ।  
एक ब्रह्मा एकं विष्णुं महिमा वेद कष्टि ॥ २५८  
आवर कष्टि वेद अवतार विष्णुनाम कर गुण ।  
सृष्टि र शुभाशुभ जेतक पाठन ॥ २५९  
अलखर महिमा पुन किछि किछि कहन्ति ।  
निर्णय करि महिमा वखानि न पारलि ॥ २६०

अनेक शक्ति ये अनेक ग्रन्थमान ।  
ए ये नाहि अलखर निर्णय वचन ॥ २६१  
विष्णुगर्भपुराणे अहि अलखमहिमा ।  
अल करि नाहि तार आदि अल सोमा ॥ २६२  
आकार शून्य आरि निराकार उला ।  
ताहार अकार पुन ब्रह्माना ज्ञात कला ॥ २६३

I hear it from your lips, my doubts will disappear. 271-272. Be pleased to tell me clearly the natures of the various attributes and qualities that were manifested by him when he laid himself down on water." 273. Çaunaka and others replied, "Hear, O Sanaka, we shall give an account of the greatneses and glories of the Viṣṇus. 274. The sea of milk is in the east. in the west is the sea of water; and in the south-sea there are other varieties of water 275. Dwelling on the shores of each of the seas, they received, each of them, seven names. 276. They were then divided and separated from one another, each as a whole in itself. Again, however, did they receive the appellation of Sapta Sindhu (seven seas). 277. Then having laid themselves down on the seas, the four Nirākāras became unconscious in the sleep of

सनक कहन्ति शौनक मुख चादि ॥ २७१

आचार वेनि विष्णुचरित मोते कह ।

तब मुख गुणिलि फिटिब सन्दि ॥ २७२

कि कि मान सम्पद से केल जलशायी ।

ताहार चरिष मान कहिव गुभाइ ॥ २७३

शौनकादि बोदलि तुम्हे गुणहि सनक ।

से विष्णुमानकर महिमा परिधाप ॥ २७४

पूर्वमुखे खीर सिन्धु पश्चिमे जलद ।

दक्षिण समुद्रते प्रति अम्बुमेद ॥ २७५

एक एक सिन्धुकूले कलि परिधाम ।

तेहु करि हल साताइ त सात नाम ॥ २७६

एक एक प्रराण करि रखिलि भाग करि ।

पुन नाम रखिले सप्त सिन्धु बोलि ॥ २७७

Yoga. 278. Meditating upon the Ātman, they became absorbed in the dhyāna of Alekha, whose form was before their vision. 279. To perform different functions innumerable Viṣṇus were born from the hairs on their bodies. 280. In the upper Ācūya was Viṣṇu placed and given the name of Vaikuṇṭhanātha. 281. One Nirākāra was taken to and located in the Chandra Ācūya; his glories are utterly unknowable. 282. He dwells permanently in the sea of nectar and of him all the Viṣṇus are but emanations." 283.

But, we hope, a little close observation will convince any one that the five extra Viṣṇus referred to here are but indentical with the five Dhyāni-Buddhas spoken of in the Buddhistic Scriptures of Nepal. In this manuscript we are told that in the beginning there was only the Great Void (Mahācūya), the five elements being

समुद्रमान करि आसनमान कलि ।  
 चारि निराकार तहि योग निद्रा गलि ॥ २७८  
 आत्माध्यान करि सेहि अलिख ध्याने रहि ।  
 नयन अये रूप प्रकाश कराइ ॥ २७९  
 ताहाडर सोमरु अनेक विष्णुजात ।  
 कार्य अतुरुपे से होयनि आत्मजात ॥ २८०  
 उपर शून्य एक विष्णु अविना ।  
 बैकुण्ठनाथ बोलि तार नाम दिला ॥ २८१  
 चन्द्र शून्य लेश छुटला एक निराकार ।  
 ताहार महिमा मान अति अगोचर ॥ २८२  
 अमृत सागरे ताहार नित्य वास ।  
 ताहाड तंडु विष्णुमाने होयनि प्रकाश ॥ २८३



non-existent; there existed only the formless, attributeless, self-existent Viṣṇu as the primordial cause. He brought the universe into existence, and in course of time a desire to do good to this universe possessed his heart. Though really formless, he did now assume a form and was denominated Dharma. At the instant of his conceiving the desire of creation, five forms *i.e.* beings were produced who were also called Viṣṇus. They were white, blue, yellow, red and green. Thus including Mahāviṣṇu (the primordial cause) there were now six Viṣṇus in all. The subordinate five were placed in charge of the different celestial regions—thus, one in the east, one in the west, one in the north and one in the south, and the remaining one in the upper celestial region, where he became deeply absorbed in Dhyāna. And from his body each of the Viṣṇus, again, produced, in his turn, a Brahmā, and to each of these Brahmās was delegated the power and function of creating the universe. After the subordinate five Viṣṇus had created the Brahmās, they lost themselves in the meditation of the Mahācūṇya. The Viṣṇu who was placed in charge of the upper celestial region was known as the Lord of Vaikuṇṭha.

The description, of creation, as given above by Chaitanya Dāsa, is essentially different from what is found in the Brāhmanic scriptures. The cosmogony discussed in the above text is exactly what has been propounded by the Mahāyāna Buddhists in their religious works. Let us now try to discuss and explain the subject more fully.

In reply to the question 'How and when was the world created?' the Mahāyānistis affirm that in the beginning there was nothing but Svayambhū who is self-existent. Him they call Ādi Buddha. In the beginning he created, "for the duration of the present systems of worlds," the Pañcha Dhyāni-Buddhas. This theory of creation is exactly what is to be found in Chaitanya Dāsa's work, 'Viṣṇugarbha.' The worship of Ādi Buddha and of the five Dhyāni Buddhas is still prevalent in Nepal. The following extract from Dr. Oldfield's Sketches from Nipal will throw more light on the subject:—

"The Theistic system of Buddhism teaches that one universal, all powerful, and immaterial spirit has existed from before the commencement of time, and that it will pervade the universe throughout all eternity. This Spirit is God. He is possessed of supreme power, and is endowed with supreme intelligence, and is, therefore, called Ādi Buddha.

\* \* \* \* \*

"The majority of the Theistic Schools believe that while Ādi Buddha represents supreme intelligence, or mind, there is associated with and forming part of Him, yet at the same time totally distinct from Him, another Being, divine and eternal, who represents *Matter*, and who is the sum of all the active powers of the material universe. This Being or Spirit they call Ādi Dharma or Ādi Prajñā.

"These two divine Principles, or Spirits, by their union and joint operation form the One Supreme Being, who not only originated the universe, and has since preserved it, but who, by an act of His will, called into being the celestial deities or Buddhas, as well as the lesser Hindū deities, all of whom are looked upon as emanations, more or less directly derived, from this Supreme Intelligence or Ādi Buddha. He is called sometimes Svayambhū or the Self-Existent."<sup>o</sup>

"Ādi Buddha is believed ever to be, and ever to have been, in a state of perfect repose. The only active part which he is represented ever to have taken with reference to the universe was the bringing into being, by five separate acts of creation, the five Divine Buddhas, as emanation from Himself. These Buddhas are called "Divine," because they spring direct from Ādi Buddha, and they were brought by him into existence merely as instruments through whose agency he might effect the creation of the universe.

"The five Divine Buddhas are ranked in the order in which they were created, 1st, Vairochana; 2nd, Akṣobhya; 3rd, Ratnasambhava; 4th, Amitābha; 5th, Amoghasiddha. They are looked upon as brothers, and in that sense as all holding exactly the same rank; but Vairochana, as eldest brother, theoretically holds the highest position among them; while Amitābha,

the fourth brother,—as father to the Bodhisattva Padmapāni, who is lord of the existing universe,—theoretically receives the greatest amount of worship.

“Each of these Buddhas was empowered by Ādi Buddha to produce a subordinate being or Bodhisattva who stood in relation to the Divine Buddha of son to father, and to whom each Buddha delegated all his divine attributes and powers, and having done so, relapsed, or was reabsorbed into the Great First Cause from which he had originally emanated. They have ever since remained in an eternally quiescent state, and are not believed to take the slightest concern in any mundane affairs.”\*

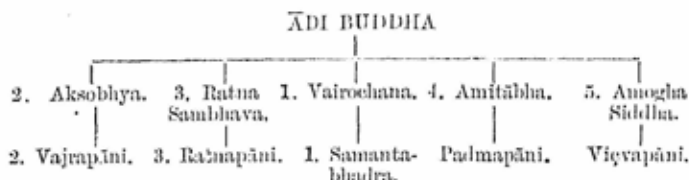
“The Divine Bodhisattvas having been brought into being, by the association of the (Divine) Buddhas with their Çaktis, expressly for the creation and government of the universe, they are looked upon as types of the active and creative powers of Nature.”†

Reading together and comparing the account given in Viṣṇugarbha, and the Newar Buddhist version, of creation, we find that the infinite, formless and omniscient Viṣṇu of Chaitanya Dāsa was no other than the Svayambhū or the Ādi Buddha of the Mahāyānist, and the subordinate Viṣṇus or celestial beings, created by Parama Viṣṇu, are but the five Dhyānī Buddhas. Further, the Brahmās produced from their bodies by these

\* Oldfield, Vol. II. pp. 111-112.

† Do. do. p. 115.

lower Viṣṇus, were in reality and essence but the divine Bodhisattvas. We give below what may be called a genealogical table of the Dhyāni-Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas as found in the Buddhistic scriptures of Nepal.



From the above list it will be clear and evident to all that the subject-matter of Chaitanya Dāsa's work was borrowed from the literature of the Mahāyāna Buddhists. The Divine Bodhisattvas were believed by the Mahāyāna School to have been the active authors of creation. "One by one, in succession, they were appointed as creators and governors of the then existing systems of world;"\* three of them have since passed away and the present world is the work of the fourth Bodhisattva<sup>†</sup> Padmapāṇi.

The Hindus regard Buddha as one of the Avatāras of Viṣṇu—an opinion which is also endorsed by the Buddhists of India. In the 10th century A.D. Kṣemendra, a renowned Kashmirian poet and author of the celebrated work 'Avadānakalpalatā' discussed at length the Mahāyāna Buddhism of the day and went so far

---

\* Dr. Oldfield's Nīpal, Vol. II. p. 115.

as to declare Buddha as an Avatāra of Viṣṇu. No wonder therefore that the Vaiṣṇavas of Utkala, who are Buddhists in heart though not so in profession, regard Buddha as Viṣṇu himself and the Bodhisattvas as Brahmās. In the extract from Viṣṇugarbha quoted above we find that the author ascribed to the five subordinate Viṣṇus the following five colours—white, yellow, red, blue and green.

We learn from the literature of the Nepal Buddhists that each of the Dhyāni-Buddhas also had a separate colour assigned to him. We give below a list of the five Dhyāni-Buddhas with their respective colours :—

|                  |     |     |        |
|------------------|-----|-----|--------|
| 1. Vairochana    | ... | ... | White  |
| 2. Akṣobhya      | ... | ... | Blue   |
| 3. Ratnasambhava | ... | ... | Yellow |
| 4. Amitābha      | ... | ... | Red    |
| 5. Amoghasiddha  | ... | ... | Green  |

And like the author of Viṣṇugarbha who locates these Viṣṇus in different regions of the universe, Buddhist writers also assign to the Dhyāni-Buddhas different Bhavanas or particular mansions of the universe.

Svayambhū Purāṇa, named after Svayambhū or Ādi Buddha is an important Buddhistic Scripture of Nepal. We find in it a passage which runs thus—Vairochana was placed in the upper celestial region of the universe, Akṣobhya in the east, Ratna Sambhava in the south, Amitābha

in the west and Amoghasiddha in the north.' In several of the Chaityas of Nepal also, the Dhyāni-Buddhas are assigned the same positions as described here.

### DHARMA.

Dharma performs an important part of Buddhism, being the second of the Buddhist Trinity. The religious workers, Rāmāī Paṇḍita, Lāusena, and others, who flourished during the reign of Dharmapāla II in the 11th Century A.D., found that this Dharma had lost much in the estimation of the public, and devoted their lives to re-establishing his glory and lost supremacy; and with this object in view they composed the Ṣūnya Purāṇa and the several Dharma-maṅgalas. In the course of our survey in Mayūrabhañja, we came across several Oriya Manuscripts dealing with the subject of Dharma. From these Manuscripts we can form some idea of the influence which this cult once exercised upon the minds of the people.

The following account of the origin of Dharma and of the creation of the universe by him is given in the Dharma-Gītā of Mahādeva-dāsa :—

“Whose graceful and majestic person is Ṣūnya

1 “उद्धृ \* वेरोचनश्चापि पूर्वो अद्योम्यमित्यपि ।

दक्षिणे रत्नसम्भवं अनिताम पश्चिमेऽपि ॥

उत्तरैऽमीषस्त्रिद्विज इति पञ्चतथागतम् ।”

(A. Society's Edition. pp. 370—371.)

\* ‘मध्य’ इति पाठान्तरम् ।

and who is without any appetite or desire; who has no form and who is absolutely indescribable and indefinable. 20.\*

\* \* \* \*

†“In that receptacle of world is the seat of that Lord; and it is this which is the pure and absolute paradise sought by all. And that world is the void of voids—the great void, created out of millions of worlds. 26-27. There is here no sun, no moon, none of the eight tutelary deities of the directions and neither birth nor death, neither warmth nor cold. And in this state did crores of ages elapse. Hear me, I shall tell you how Dharma was born thereafter. 28-29. After Mahāprabhu had destroyed the sins, the glorious face of Dharma emanated from him. 30. After innumerable *Kalpas* had thus elapsed, did the Lord yawn heavily, and out of that yawn

○ “शून्य शीघ्रं वाह्यार शून्य भोग्य वासी ।

न शीमे वचन रूप रीति नाहि किञ्चि ॥ २०

† से आधार भुवने से प्रभुङ्ग आसन ।

से स्थान सवुङ्ग गृह वैकुण्ठभुवन ॥ २६

शून्य शून्य महाशून्य से भुवनस्थान ।

खल जेङ्गे महाशून्य होइहि निर्वाण ॥ २७

नाहि सूर्य नाहि चन्द्र अष्ट दिक्पाल ।

नाहि जन्म मृत्यु नाहि तपत शीतल ॥ २८

से आसने कते कोटी युग बहि गला ।

गुण एवे धर्मजात येमते होइला ॥ २९

महाप्रभु गुणि गुणि पाप कले ध्वंस ।

अशोक श्रीमुख प्रभु कलिक प्रकाश ॥ ३०



through that glorious mouth was Pavana (wind or space) born. Bowing down his head (at the feet of the Lord) Pavana said 'Wherefore have you brought me into existence? Where shall I go?' The Lord replied 'Pavana, blow away quickly and come back after you have created the universe.' And in obedience to the directions of his father, Pavana went away saying 'I shall come back after I have created the world, as asked by you.' On his way, however, he reflected thus, 'If I were to create the world, I should not be able to return after I have seen the pleasures of it.' So he shrank back from the task of creation, and by practising yoga and dhyāna, begot his son Yuga. 31-36. And he asked Yuga, 'You are to go immediately, and to come back only after you have created the world.' Upon receiving the orders

કેતે કલ્પે કાલે પ્રભુ હારદ માહલે ।

સે હારદ ચૌમુખર પવન જાત હેલે ॥ ૩૧

ઉભા હોદ પવન જે વોલદ ગોંસાદ ।

કાંઈ યિવિ જાત મોતે કલ કાંઈ પાંદ ॥ ૩૨

પ્રભુ વોદલે પવન ધાતિકારે યિવુ ।

સંસાર પ્રથો સૃજિય વાહુડિ આસિવુ ॥ ૩૩

પિતા આજ્ઞા પાદ સે પવન ચલિ ગલા ।

આસિવિ સંસાર સૃજિ વોલિ કાંઈ ગલા ॥ ૩૪

મને વિચારિલ યદિ સંસાર સૃજિવિ ।

દેખિય સંસારસુખ આસિ ન પારિવિ ॥ ૩૫

૯ સંસાર સૃજિશક્તિ પવન હરિલા ।

યોગધ્યાન કરિ યુગ પુવ જાત કલા ॥ ૩૬

of his father, Yuga flew away quickly, saying 'I shall return only after I have done your bidding.' But on his way he did thus deliberate, 'If I were to undertake the work of creation, I should not be able to come out after I have seen the pleasures of the world.' So he, too, was greatly afraid to undertake the creation and produced out of his body a son named Nirañjana and said to him 'Go immediately and come back only after you have created the world.' 37-41. Having been thus directed by his father Nirañjana did (in reality) go away but was highly afraid to create the world. 42. He could not thus create this world, but begot out of his own person a son named Nirguṇa; 43. and asked him to go

युगकु बोइला एहि चण थियु ।

संसार पृथी सजिण वाहुडि आसियु ॥ ३७

पिता आज्ञा युग वेगे चलि गला ।

आसिवि संसार सजि बोलि कहि गला ॥ ३८

वाटे विचारिला मने संसार सजिवि ।

देखिण संसार सुख आसि न पारिवि ॥ ३९

युग पृथो सजिवाकु मद्दामय कला ।

निरञ्जन बोलि पुव देहु जात कला ॥ ४०

बोइला तु निरञ्जन एहि खणि थियु ।

संसार पृथी सजिण वाहुडि आसियु ॥ ४१

पिता आज्ञा निरञ्जन चलि गला ।

ए संसार सजिवाकु मद्दामय कला ॥ ४२

निरञ्जन ए संसार सजि न पारिला ।

निगुण बोलिण पुव देहु जात कला ॥ ४३

away instantly and to return after finishing the task of creation. 44. Nirguṇa, too, failed to create the world but produced from his body his son Guṇa 45 ; and said 'You are immediately to go away my child, and return only after you have created the universe.' 46. With these instructions from his father, Guṇa went away quickly but was highly afraid to undertake the task of creation. 47. He thought within himself 'Were I to create the world, I should not be able to come out of it after I have seen its pleasures.' 48. So Guṇa, too, failed to create the world and (in his turn) brought out of his person a son named Thula (Sthūla) ; 49. and told him to go immediately and come back after he had created the universe. 50. Thula flew away

बोइला त निर्गुण एहि खणि यिवु ।

संसार पृथी सृजिण बाहुडि आसिव ॥ ४४

निर्गुण हि ए संसार सृजि न पारिला ।

गुण बोलि करि पुन देहु जात कला ॥ ४५

रुचकु बोइला बापु एहि खण यिवु ।

संसार पृथी सृजिण बाहुडि आसिव ॥ ४६

रिता आज्ञा पाइ गुण वेने बलि गेला ।

ए संसार सृजिवाकु महाभय कला ॥ ४७

मने विचारिला यदि संसार सृजिवि ।

देखिण संसार सुख आसि न पारिवि ॥ ४८

गुण हि संसार सृजि न पारिला ।

ठुल बोलि करि पुन देहु जात कला ॥ ४९

ठलकु बोइले बापु एहि खणे यिवु ।

संसार पृथी सृजिण बाहुडि आसिव ॥ ५०

speedily, having been thus directed by his father, but was greatly afraid to undertake the task. 51. He shrank back from creating the universe in great fear and sat down on his way heaving deep sighs. 52. He was absorbed in deep meditation and abstraction, and begot of his own person a son named Dharma; 53. and said to him 'Go quickly, my child, and come back after having (created and) experienced the pleasures of the world.' 54. 'But you must be very quick in going from and coming back to this place, or else you will be overtaken by *Moha* on your way and will never be able to come back at all.' 55. Unable to disobey the words of his father, Dharma went away saying that he would return as soon as he had done with the creation. 56. But even he was afraid to create the world though he had left his father with the above

---

पिता आज्ञा पाइ ठुन वेगे चलि गला ।  
 ए संसार सजिवाकु महाभय कला ॥ ५१  
 ठुल हि डरिला पृथी सजिवार पाइ ।  
 वाटरे बसिला डरि निश्वास पकाइ ॥ ५२  
 महायोगध्यान करि ठुल हि बसिला ।  
 धर्म बोलि एक पुत्र देखि जात कला ॥ ५३  
 धर्म कु बोइला वापु वेगे होइ थिनु ।  
 संसारभोग अर्जिण बाहुहि आसिनु ॥ ५४  
 आसिनु वेग होइत एजे ठाकु थिवा ।  
 मोह होइ पडि पथे आसि न पारिवा ॥ ५५  
 पितार वचन धर्म भाङ्गि न पारिला ।  
 आसिवि संसार सजि बोलि कहि गला ॥ ५६

words and sat down to think out (some way whereby he could extricate himself). 57. He said to himself 'Father's words are inviolable. Were I to fall back from the task of creation, I should meet with certain destruction. 58. But what an insoluble riddle it is! Even the Rsis, when overtaken by *Moha*, come to destruction. How then am I to create *moha* and yet live safe and secure?' 59. Having thus reflected within himself, Dharma sat down in extreme anxiety and trouble of mind, and his body began to perspire. 60. He then wiped his forehead with his hand and shook off the drops of perspiration upon the ground; and from there a woman sprang up. 61. She was a young lady in full bloom with sweet and gentle smiles (upon her lips) . . . . 62. Having seen her, Dharma was amorously inclined, and he

धर्म हि से संसार मृजिवाकु डरिला ।  
 पिता बुले जाइ धर्म भालि न बसिला ॥ ५७  
 बीइले धर्म पिता आजा भाझि न पारिलि ।  
 संसार न मृजिलित निशय नाश गलि ॥ ५८  
 मोह होइ पड़ि ऋषिसाने मोह जालि ।  
 मुइ छजि मोह जिअि करि णकि भानि ॥ ५९  
 देह गम गम घन त्रिपण्ड हइला ।  
 विचारि मनरे धर्म भालि न बसिला ॥ ६०  
 कपालु भाल पाणि हस्ते फिडि दीले ।  
 से पाणि भूमिरे पड़ि खो जनमिले ॥ ६१  
 नव युवा होइले भूमिरे पड़ि जाइ ।  
 हसिलि अलप होइ से धीरे अनाइ ॥ ६२

held in hand the seed that flowed out. 66. Then Dharma let the seed drop there, which fell in three different parts. 71. And out of the seed Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Īṣvara were born. Dharma was highly pleased to see these three sons. 72. Then he said to Brahmā 'You are to go and create the world;' to Viṣṇu 'You are to destroy the demons'; 73. and to Īṣvara 'Because you occupy a junior place to Brahmā and Viṣṇu, you are to go and practise abstraction and meditation.' 74. 'I am now going away to where my father is; (but) you, three brothers, are to remain here and create the world.' 75. Then the goddess said "Having begotten me from your forehead, you are my father. How then am I to live with the sons, leaving their father?" 76. Dharma replied 'Why

ધર્મ દેવતાથી દેખિ ન અસમાલ હોઇલા  
 સસિલાક વીજ અહુ દત્તરે ધરિલા ॥ ૬૬  
 એતે વોલિ ધર્મ વીજ સે ઠારે ઢાલિલે ।  
 તિન સ્વચ્છ હોઇ વીજ સે ઠારે પડિલે ॥ ૭૧  
 પડિણ સે ઠારે વીજ સે વ્રજ્ઞા વિણ્ણ જાત ।  
 તિન પુત્ર દેખિ ધર્મ હોઇલે લપત ॥ ૭૨  
 વ્રજ્ઞાહુ વોઇલે તુમ્હે પૃથો જાત કર ।  
 વિણ્ણહુ વોઇલે તુમ્હે અસુરહુ સાર ॥ ૭૩  
 રૂંધરહુ વોઇલે તુ યોગ કર ધ્યાન ।  
 વ્રજ્ઞા વિણ્ણ દુદ્ધ માદ ઠારુ તુ જી સાન ॥ ૭૪  
 આમ્હે જલ્પચ્છુ જે પિતા ઠાકુ મોર ।  
 તુમ્હે તિન માદ મૃતિવ ંહાર ॥ ૭૫  
 દેવી વોઇલે કપાલુ જાત કલુ મોતે ।  
 માપ હાફિ પુત્ર સજ્જે રહિવિ કિ સતે ॥ ૭૬

will you go with me? With all the pleasures of the world, all the people will come to worship you here. 77. Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Hara, my three sons, will create here the play-house of the world. 78. (Though but one) you yourself will be millions in form, as tutelary deities of villages; and every day will you have millions of worship the wide world over.' 79. (Then) he added 'Brahmā will create the world and fill this play-house with great dolls (i.e., beings).' 80 . . . And thus were they begotten of Dharma . . . 91. And thus the mother remained here with her sons and having (thus) created the world Dharma went back to the place of his father.' 92.

From the above account of creation quoted *in extenso* we come clearly to know that both the elements and the attributes sprang into existence from the Supreme Lord of the universe, viz.,

धर्म बोलि मागो सङ्गे किया जियु ।  
 प्रथी भीम घेनी सब सेवा तु घेनिहु ॥ ७७  
 ब्रह्मा विष्णु हर तिनि पुत्र मोहर ।  
 एखाने सजिवे संसार खेलघर ॥ ७८  
 तुम्हे लचे रूप छैव यामश्रीरूपे ।  
 लचे पूजा पाइव दिनर पृथिवी जाके ॥ ७९  
 बोलि धर्म ब्रह्मा सजिवे संसार ।  
 मछा पुतली आनि करिवे खेल घर ॥ ८०  
 एमन्त प्रकारे तहु धर्म जात छेला ।  
 धर्म रखि खेति मजि संसार जोइला ॥ ८१  
 एमन्ते मा पुत्र घेनि ए ठारे रहिले ।  
 संसार सृजिय धर्म पिता ठाकु गले ॥ ८२"

Mahācūnya. In the beginning he was destitute of all attributes; then he came to develop attributes and assumed a material form. Thereafter he manifested himself as Dharma and from the sweat of his brow created a beautiful woman representing the primordial energy of the universe. And from this did Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Maheçvara spring; and to them were made over the charge and the care of the creation.

We meet with a similar description of creation in the Çūnya Purāṇa of Rāmāi Paṇḍita. First of all, he derives the wind or space, time and the elements from the Mahācūnya and then from his body, which was Dharma itself, Nirañjana. From the sweat of Nirañjana's brow did the primordial energy spring, from which again did Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Maheçvara have their beings. The reader will now agree with us in thinking, we may hope, that the influence of the Dharma cult as expounded by Rāmāi Paṇḍita is largely reflected in the Dharmagītā of Mahādeva Dāsa. Just as one hears certain classes of the people sing Dharma-Maṅgala in different places of the Rāḍha country, so one will hear, in some parts of Mayūrabhañja, the tribes known as Pāna, Bāthuris, &c., to sing the Dharmagītā by Mahādeva Dāsa.\*

Mahādeva Dāsa has also adopted the same theory of creation as has been promulgated

---

\* For Dharma cult, See Bengal Census Report, (1901). Pt. I. p. 204. and Discovery of living Buddhism in Bengal, by M. M. Haraprasād Cāstri.



by the Mahāyāna Buddhism. He has also followed Rāmāi Paṇḍita by representing Dharma as male, while the Buddhists of Nepal worship Dharma as a female divinity, giving it the name of Prajñā or the primordial energy.

Balarāma Dāsa also, while designating 'Mahācūnya' as 'Nirañjana,' regarded 'Dharma' as the primordial energy. Thus in his Gaṇeṣa-Vibhūti-ṭīkā he says—

“महा नित्यस्थान रेटौ ए व्रत प्रमाण ।  
आदिमाता देवी से देवता महाशून्य ॥  
सखि तंहि आदिमाता सखा निरञ्जन ।  
तत्त्व करि कहि देवा हेतु करि चिन ।” (२५ अध्याय )

\* \* \* \* \*

“That goddess is the Ādimātā and that god is Mahācūnya. And that Ādimātā and Nirañjana are related to one another as friend. This is the (real) secret, but try to understand them more particularly.”

In the Svayambhū Purāṇa of Nepal Dharma is represented as Prajñā-Pāramitā or Buddha-Mātā i.e. the mother of all Buddhas, who has no beginning, no end—

“धर्मदयास्वरूपेण त्रैलोक्ये च प्रख्यापिता ।  
सर्वतथागतानाञ्च जननी इति ख्यापिता ।  
खगाननेति नामेन खप्रणशून्यरूपिणी ॥  
शून्यतां शून्यतां माता बुद्धमाता प्रकीर्तिता ।  
प्रज्ञापारमितारूपी बौद्धानां जननी तथा ।”\*

\* Vide Brihat Svayambhu Purāṇa (A. Society's Edition), pp. 179-181.

“Dharma is known throughout the three worlds as Dayā (mercy); and is regarded as the mother of all the Tathāgatas. And having the colour of the sky and the form of the Āyana, she is named Khagānanā.

“Mother Āyana is known as Buddha-Mātā and in the form of Prajñā Pāramitā she is also the mother of the Buddhists.”

Just as here Āyana or Prajñā Pāramitā is looked upon as the mother of all the Tathāgatas or Buddhas i.e. as the Ādimātā, so in various places of the Āyana-Saṃhitā of Achyutānanda, Dharma, or for the matter of that, the void itself, is treated as the mother of all the gods; and the Paramātmā is used synonymously with the Great Void, thus:—

“आद्या देवमाता शून्यं वरदाता एहाङ्क, शून्यं कश्चि ।” (१४ अध्याय) ।

“परम-आत्माटि महाशून्यं वोलि भाव ।” (२२ अध्याय) ।

“The primordial mother of the gods, the bestower of boons upon Āyana, is herself known as the Āyana.” “Think of the Paramātmā itself as the Mahā-Āyana.”

It is clear and evident from the Gītās of Mahādeva Dāsa and Balarāma Dāsa that the Buddhist Vaisnavas of Utkala were divided between two camps of faith. According to one, Dharma, designated as Nirañjana, was the first cause of the universe and his form was Āyana or Void. Not unlike the followers of the Dharma-cult of the Rāḍha country who have associated and mixed up the following description of Viṣṇu with the

*dhyāna* of Mahā-Çūnya—"शुक्लाम्बरधरं देवं शशिवर्णं चतुर्भुजं । प्रसन्नवदनं ध्यायेत् सर्वविघ्नोपशान्तये ॥" "For the alleviation of all troubles and distresses one should call upon the four-handed god, clad in a white piece of cloth and having the colour of the moon and a graceful countenance"—they, too, incorporated the description contained in the above line with their mystic syllable "ॐ शून्यब्रह्मणे नमः" "Om, salutation to the Çūnya Brahman." The other camp regarded and worshipped Dharma as a female divinity. Just as the image of Dharma is a highly sacred object in Nepal and is worshipped in every Chaitya there, so in the Chaityas of Mayūrabhañja, Dharma, was enshrined and worshipped in the female form. In the beginning of the Eighteenth Century the Tibetan pilgrim, Buddhagupta Tathāgatanātha, witnessed this worship in that place. In the vicinity of Haribhañja Chaitya, visited by this Tibetan pilgrim, we also discovered, in the course of our exploration, a similar stone-figure of Dharma.

## NIRVĀNA.

We have found in the long extract made above from the Dharmagītā that the author used the words Nirvāna and Mahāçūnya as synonyms for Vaikuṇṭha.\* Now, the term Nirvāna has been

\* "सत्यं निर्व्यासं जे कल हृदिकेशी ।

ते शून्य साहसि चत्तरिखे चाल दिशि ।

से स्थान सङ्कट गद वेकुलभुवन ॥"

explained by many scholars as the complete annihilation of being; and this is also the interpretation that obtains among the people. But it is not corroborated by *Dharmagītā*, according to which the term is neither negative nor privative but a positive one, denoting no annihilation of being but the essence of it. And this is just the view that Mr. Suzuki adopts in his *Mahāyāna Buddhism*. Thus he says,—

“The *Mahāyāna Buddhism* was the first religious teaching in India that contradicted the doctrine of *Nirvāṇa* as conceived by other Hindu thinkers who saw in it a complete annihilation of being; for they thought that existence is evil, and evil is misery, and the only way to escape misery is to destroy the root of existence, which is nothing less than the total cessation of human desires and activities in *Nirvāṇic* unconsciousness. The *Yoga* taught self-forgetfulness in deep meditation, the *Sāṃkhya*, the absolute separation of *Puruṣa* from *Prakṛiti*, which means undisturbed self-contemplation; the *Vedānta*, absorption in the *Brahman*, which is the total suppression of all particulars; and thus all of them considered emancipation from human desires and aspirations to be a heavenly bliss, that is *Nirvāṇa*.”\*

In his *Nirākāra-Saṃhita* *Achyutānanda Dāsa* declares *Nirvāṇa* to be the last stage of the religious life. He says—

“ब्रह्मानन्द येन अदिव्य अव्यक्त दिव्यानन्द तद् ज्ञाय ।  
तां गुरुनाथ सच्चिदानन्दं स्वयं अनादि निर्वाण ॥”

---

\* D. T. Suzuki's *Mahāyāna Buddhism*, p. 340.

“Know him who is Brahmānanda (who finds delight in the Brahman) to be the unrevealed Divyānanda. The name of his Guru is Satchidānanda, who is no less than the Anādi (without beginning or end) Nirvāṇa.”

In fact, the several prominent Vaiṣṇava poets of Orissa, such as Balarāma Dāsa, Jagannātha Dāsa, Chaitānya Dāsa, Achyuta Dāsa, and Mahādeva Dāsa, in their respective works, use the terms ‘Mahācūnya’ ‘Cūnya Brahma,’ ‘Vaikuṇṭha’ and ‘Nirvāṇa’ as conveying one and the same meaning.

#### ANUTTARA YOGA.

Abundant materials are on record to prove sufficiently that Anuttara Yoga or Haṭha Yoga obtained largely among the crypto Buddhists of Orissa. According to Lāmā Tāranātha, Tāntrism, which was only a popular but degraded form of Yoga, was transmitted from the time of Asaṅga and Dharma-kīrti. While endorsing the above view Dr. Kern writes, “After Dharma-kīrti’s time the Anuttara Yoga became more and more general and influential.” The religious works by Balarāma Dāsa and others furnish proofs in favour of this opinion. The Buddhists as well as the Ćaivas regard Gorakṣanātha as the founder of the Haṭha-Yoga system. The Vaiṣṇava-Buddhistic work, entitled Amara-paṭala opens with a prologue containing a dialogue between Gorakṣanātha and Mallikānātha. The works by Achyutānanda and Balarāma, too, pay a sufficient homage to Guru Mīnanātha, Guru

Gorakṣanātha,\* Mallikānātha, Vīrasimha, Lohī-dāsa, Bāligā-dāsa and others.

### BHAKTI AND BRAHMAVADA.

Dr. Kern justly observes—

“Mahāyānism lays a great stress on devotion, in this respect as in many others harmonising with the current of feeling in India which led to the growing importance of Bhakti. It is by the feeling of fervent devotion combined with the preaching of active compassion that the creed has enlisted the sympathy of numerous millions of people and has become a factor in the history of mankind, of much greater importance than orthodox Buddhism.”†

The Oriya works of Balarāma Dāsa, Jagannātha Dāsa, Chaitanya Dāsa and Achyuta Dāsa are permeated with a spirit of devotion ; and there are many songs in these which display a high spiritual emotion. Besides, the Mahāyāna School indicates a conception of the Brahman which is based on the lines of the Vedānta Philosophy. “It would perhaps be more accurate to say that it is a pantheistic doctrine with a theistic tinge ; Buddha takes the place of the personified masculine Brahman of the Vedānta.”‡

---

\* Pag-sam-jon-zang (by Sumpo Khampo), a renowned Buddhist Scholar of Tibet) says “About this time (*i.e.* the 13th Century A.D.) foolish Yogis who were followers of Buddhist Yogi Gorakṣanātha became Civaite Sannyasis.” *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, for 1898, pt. 1.

25.

† Dr. Kern's *Buddhism*, p. 124.

‡ Do. do. p. 124 *note*.

The works of the above-mentioned authors abound with passages substantiating this construction. They show how Buddhism developed the idea of the Brahman, and how this Buddhist ideal lastly evolved itself out in the creed of the later Vaiṣṇavas. The following extract from the *Ācūya-Saṁhitā* of Achyuta Dāsa will sufficiently illustrate this—

“परमे परम होइला गोपन आश्रि कला अनदि कि ।  
 अलेखपुरे निरञ्जन पाटना दिव्यरूप तहि लेखि ॥  
 कालिन्दी कदम्बमूले देवगण सर्वाङ्गभाल भरे ।  
 रमाप्रेमाकुल चम्पकललिता प्रेमलता प्रिय खरे ॥  
 शुभु अच्छि वाणौ मधुर से ध्वनि पौषूष रस से रसे ।  
 महाशून्य यहिं रातु दिवा नाहि कोटिसूर्य परकाशे ॥  
 देखिण अचेत हजिला सचेत जले जल गला मिशि ।  
 तेजरे तेज मिशिला वितपन वायुरे वायुटि मिशि ॥  
 पृथ्वी आप तेज वायव्य आकाश पञ्चात्मिक पञ्चजन ।  
 प्रयत्ने परम अरूप अनाम महाशून्य हेला लीन ॥  
 महाशून्य ज्योति अरूप अश्रुति रूप रेख यहिं नाहिं ।  
 हुताशन अग्नि महाशून्य होइ ज्योतिरानन्द बोलाइ ॥”

( २३ अध्याय )

“The essence is hidden in the primordial essence, the part is absorbed in the eternal whole. On the spotless Alekbapura is imprinted a divine form. On the bank of the Kālindī, under the Kadamba tree, the gods begin to shed lusters from their bodies. Hearing the sweet voice of

Champakā-lalitā and Prema-latā, Rāmā is mad with love. The voice is as sweet as music, and as delicious as nectar. In the Great Void where there is no day and no night, millions of suns begin to shine. I saw the animated world lost in the inanimate, water mixed with water, fire with fire, and air with air. The five senses made up of the five substances—earth, water, fire, air, and sky—became merged in the great eternal void without form and without name in my presence. The Great Void is effulgent, it has no sense of sight or hearing, there is not a single line or form in it. That brilliant Fire becomes the Great Void and is called Jyotirānanda (blissful light.)”

#### CRYPTO BUDDHISTS OF THE 16TH CENTURY.

The Mādhyamikas were absolute Anātmavādins (champions of the doctrine of non-egoism);\* while the aforesaid devout poets were all of them Ātmanavādins (followers of the doctrine of egoism) though they supported the doctrine of the void, for Paramātmān, the great Ego or the Great Void, was, as the Brahman, the central idea about which all the effervescence of their devout poetic inspirations gathered. How then can these poets be regarded as Crypto-Buddhists?

It has been shewn in the beginning of this treatise that the ancient Buddhistic community came to be divided, in course of time, into various sects. Of these the Yogāchāra School believed in the existence of the soul or Ego,

---

\* *Vide* Suzuki's *Mahāyāna Buddhism*.



but the others did not subscribe to this belief. We have also found that the Mādhyamikas looked with some disfavour and suspicion upon the Bodhisattvayānas or Ārāvakayānas, closely following the footsteps of the Sthavira Sect, because many of them were found to believe in the existence of the soul or Ego. It has further been noted almost at the outset that the sect of the Mantrayānas which sprang into existence about the fourth Century A.D. believed in the unification of the Jīvātman (individual soul) and the Paramātman (the universal soul). Nāgārjuna the expounder of the doctrine of the void and after him Diṇṇāga, the great Buddhistic logician, had exercised great influences in Utkala. Even so late as the seventh Century when the Chinese pilgrim Hiuen Tsang (Yuan Chuang) came to visit India, he found here many remnants of their influences. Though in Oḍra he had found the Mahāyānist in all their glory and greatness, what he saw in Kalinga was but the Mahāyāna Sthavira Sect. The sect of the Hīnayānas sprang from the primitive Sthavira cult, and it is very likely that the Mahāyāna Sthavira Sect which came into existence in later times was simply the outcome of the union of these two into one. For long the voice of the Hīnayānas was the predominant one in Northern Bengal, and though in the time of the Pāla Dynasty many of them were forced to embrace the creed of the Mahāyānist, yet their original doctrines, ideas and beliefs were not altogether effaced; rather, they grew and were mixed up with their new acquisitions. We

have already said that Nāgārjuna had accepted the theories and doctrines of the Gītā and the Upaniṣads. No wonder, therefore, that the Mantrayānas, who followed his creed, also accepted and tried to assimilate the Ātmavāda, doctrine of egoism, as expounded in the Gītā. Nepal was the chief abode of the Mahāyānists. After the principal Buddhist College of Nālanda was destroyed and razed to the ground on the conquest of the country by the Muhammadans, many of the Buddhist Āraṇyikas of the place went to and took refuge in Nepal with their religious scriptures. The relics of these sacred writings are even now to be met with there. It was with the help of these and with the assistance rendered by one of Vajrācāryas of the present Vajrayāna sect of Nepal, which is only a debased form of the Mantrayāna cult, derived in its turn from the Mahāyāna School, that Mr. Hodgson has been able to detect four different sects dividing amongst themselves the Buddhistic community of the place. The names of these four schools are Svābhāvikas, Aīṣvarikas, Kārmikas and Yātnikas. Mr. Hodgson's remarks may be thus summed up—

The Svābhāvikas, apparently the oldest of the four schools, is again subdivided into two sects, *viz.*, Svābhāvikas simple and Prājñika Svābhāvikas. The former hold that nature or matter alone exists, engaged in an eternal evolution of entity and non-entity; while, according to the latter, matter in two modes, abstract or proper and concrete or contingent, is the sole substance. All the active and intelli-

gent powers are unitised in the first mode, as inherent in matter, which is here deified and held to be unity, immutability, rest and bliss. The actual and visible nature, the scene of action, multiplicity, change and pain, is the result of the second mode. The first is called Nivṛtti and the second Pravṛtti. The powers of matter in their unity are indescribable; but in their concrete forms, *i.e.*, as nature, 'they are symbolised by the *yonī* and personified as a female divinity called Ādi-Prajñā and Ādi-Dharma.' Transmigrations are due to Pravṛtti, Nivṛtti producing eternal bliss. To attain this is the *summum bonum* (the highest good) of man.

In their interpretation of Nivṛtti, there is a division amongst the Aīṣvarīkas, some holding that 'Buddha represents intellectual essence and is the sole entity,' and others that 'Dharma or material essence exists with Buddha in Nivṛtti,' the two being inseparable there. When the essential principle of matter passes into the state of Pravṛtti, Buddha, the type of active power, first proceeds from it and then associates with it; and from that association results the actual visible world. The principle is feigned to be a female, first the matter and then the wife of Buddha.

The Kārmika School is so called from the word Karmā, 'meaning moral action,' and the *yātnika* from the word *yatna*, signifying intellectual force, skilful efforts.' They are simply later developments of and supplements to the

first two schools. Both the Svābhāvikas and the Aīṣvarikas had in their own ways 'assigned that eternal necessary connection of virtue and felicity in which they alike believed.' The Kārmikas and the Yātnikas did not raise this question but confined themselves 'to the phenomena of human nature, its free-will, its sense of right and wrong and its mental power—to the wisdom of Svabhāva or Prajñā or Ādi-Buddha.' There were two questions here—Is that connection to be realized by man by 'the just conduct of his understanding?' or, is it to be realized by 'the proper cultivation of his moral sense?' In reply, the Yātnikas stood for the understanding and the Kārmikas for the moral sense, and thus they removed "the obloquy so justly attaching to the ancient Prājñika and even to the Aīṣvarika School, because of the want of providence and of dominion in their first cause." Cākyā gives the following descriptions of Karma and Yatna in Divyāvadāna, "The Union of Upāya and Prajñā is Karma, while Yatna is produced by Īṣvara (i.e., Ādi-Buddha) from Prajñā or Nivṛtti, and all the difficulties that occur in the affairs of this world or of the next are rendered easy by Yatna." Impersonality and quiescence of the first cause with which the Svābhāvikas and the Aīṣvarikas were charged were removed by these two schools by attributing free-will to man and moral attributes to God. The Kārmikas believe that fate is their own creation "पूर्वजन्मकृतं कर्म तद्वैवमिति कथयते."

Just as in Nepal the whole Buddhistic community is found at present to have been divided

into four different sects, so in Utkala, after the destruction of Nālanda, the resident Buddhists were divided into several prominent sects, all springing up as results of the contact they successively came in with the different phases of Buddhism. Even so late as the 16th Century traces of their quondam influence and relics of their scriptures were discernible in Utkala. Achyutānanda Dāsa has thus referred to these schools in his Āgama-Samhitā—

“नागान्तक वेदान्तक योगान्तक जेते ।

नाना प्रति विधिरे कहिले तोष चिते ॥

गोरखनाथङ्क विद्या वीरसिंह आज्ञा ।

मल्लिकानाथङ्क योग बाउली प्रतिज्ञा ॥

लोहिदास कपिलङ्क साक्षिमन्त्र जेते ।

कहिले जे येमन्त से होईकि गुपते ॥” (१० अध्याय)

“The Nāgāntāka (followers of Nāgārjuna), the Vedāntaka, (or Sautrāntika Schools) and the Yogāntaka (or Yogāchāra School)—all these have laid down, with all the sincerity of their faiths, various laws and bye-laws of conduct. The system of religious observances and practices inaugurated by Gorakṣanātha and the command of Vira Siṃha, the Yoga system of Mallikānātha, the doctrine of the Bāuli or Bāula Sect, and the Sākṣimantras of Lohidāsa and Kapila—all these have been buried in secrecy.”

Now, on the strength of these lines we can safely assert that Nāgāntaka or the Mādhyamika

Philosophy introduced by Nāgārjuna, the Yogāchāra or the system of rites and observances closely akin to those of Yoga as introduced and enjoined by Asaṅga and others, and the time-honoured school of Buddhism, called Sautāntika, dealing with ancient Sūtras or Buddhistic dogmas based upon the Upaniṣads—these three schools of thought; and the Haṭha-Yoga systems introduced and propagated by Gorakṣanātha\* and Mallikānātha who flourished in later times, the doctrines of the Bāula sect, and the mantras introduced by Lohidāsa,† and Kapila—all these were all along alive and active, though driven underground by the force of many antagonistic circumstances. We take the Aicvarika, Kārmika or Yātnika School of thought which obtains among the Buddhistic community of Nepal, to be but the latest phases of the Yogāntaka School of philosophy (which is in reality an attempt at a compromise between the ancient Yogāchāra

---

\* Guru Gorakṣanātha was a disciple of Minanatha otherwise known as Matsyendra. The memory of the latter is worshipped by the Newar Buddhists as being the tutelary deity of Nepal. In the history of Tibetan Buddhism Gorakṣanātha occupies a very prominent place, being honoured and worshipped as one of the principal Buddhist sages. We learn from the pen of Lāma Tāranātha, historian of Buddhism, that the whole sect of the disciples and followers of Gorakṣanātha embraced the cult of Caivism in the thirteenth century A.D. Even now he is held in great esteem and deified as Civa by the Yogi class. It has been hinted at in *Cunya-Sambhitā* that both he and Mallikānātha were *Yoga-rurhas*, i.e. staunch adherents of the system of Yogāchāra.

† In the religious books of the Dharma cult of Rārha, Lohidāsa has been referred to as Lohichandra or Lohichandra. In *Cunya-purāṇa* we find an allusion to the worship of Dharma or Cunya by Rājā Harichandra, father of Lohichandra, and Madanā his mother. Mention is made in *Cunya-Sambhitā* also of the *pravrajyā*, *matha* and *Nirakāra-Dhyāna* resorted to by Lohidāsa, and the reverse mode of *Sādhanā* (devotion and prayer) after the principles of 'Nāgāntaka' or Nāgārjuna.

and the Vedānta Philosophy), and the Svābhāvika or Prājñika Svābhāvika School, also to be met with there, survived as the Nāgāntaka School of Orissa—being a later development of the Mādhyamika School inaugurated by Nāgārjuna. It also becomes clear and evident even from Cūnya-saṁhitā that in the 16th Century A.D., Utkala was largely under the influence of the Mahāyāna School in its two branches of Yogāchāra and Mādhyamika. Besides, it has been clearly established from the Viṣṇugarbha of Chaitanya Dāsa and the Dharma-gītā of Mahādeva Dāsa that the worship of the Pañcha-Dhyāni Buddha which even now obtains among the Newar Buddhists and the worship and narration of the traditional story of Dharma introduced by Rāmāi Paṇḍit in the time of the Pāla Kings, were in vogue in Utkala at the time. To escape the persecution and oppression which followed in the reign of Rājā Pratāparudra, upon the Buddhists of all sects and schools, a large majority of them embraced the Gauḍīya phase of Vaiṣṇavism of Lord Cṛi Chaitanya. But it does not seem likely nor is it reasonable to expect, that all of them were earnest and sincere converts to the later Vaiṣṇavism of Gauḍa. On the contrary, we hope, it would not be too much to infer and assert that though many of them gave themselves out to be devout Vaiṣṇavas and staunch and loyal devotees of Mahā-prabhu, yet they were, in their heart of hearts, but votaries of Buddha. And we can safely count Achyutānanda, Balarāma Dāsa, Jagannātha and Chaitanya Dāsa, referred to before, among this

class of Vaiṣṇavas. Achyutānanda has himself thrown a flood of side light upon this in his *Ācārya-saṁhita*. It is related in his *Nirākāra-Saṁhitā* that implicitly obeying the direction of Ācārya Chaitanya, Achyutānanda first became a convert to Vaiṣṇavism under Sanātana Gosvāmi and following the custom and practice of this sect, he put on all their outward marks. Referring to himself in his work he says that shortly after his conversion to Vaiṣṇavism, he could in no way bring his mind to take any the least interest in mundane matters. With the lapse of time this tendency became more and more marked, and his parents grew more and more dissatisfied and disgusted with him. Thus the only bonds that tried to tie him down to the concerns of the world, broke asunder of themselves, making him quite loose and free to follow the dictates of his own soul. In course of time the Nirguṇa made Himself manifest to him, illumining the innermost recesses of his heart and calming and pacifying the storm of passion and desire. At length, ten years and ten months after his conversion, at the foot of the western banian tree and in the village of Tripura on the bank of the river Paṭanā, he was graced by the presence of his Guru Brahma in his naked and untrimmed sublimity. His name was 'Mahānanda'. The mighty preceptor initiated him into the secrets and mysteries of religion and explained to him that the ultimate object of devotion, upon which alone the mind was to be concentrated, with reference to the attainment of which the whole life was to be regulated, and which was greater than the



greatest of the preceptors, was 'Sachchidānanda' 'Anādi Nirvāṇa.\*—a stage where it is all eternal life, eternal bliss and consciousness. A short while after this Achyuta came to the forest of Daṇḍaka, on the eastern bank of the Prāchī and visited many Rṣis and Tapasvins (hermits, sages and ascetics). The misunderstandings and dissensions, which prevailed among these, have not been passed over in silence in Cūnya Saṁhitā. About a week after this, at dead of night and in the heart of a dense forest, he was graced with the presence of Lord Buddha. Achyuta has thus alluded to him in his Cūnya Saṁhitā:—

“For five or seven days I walked into the dense forest in search of my Lord. One day at dead of night when I was deeply absorbed in studying the details of those who have met him and who have not, I was graced with His presence. He said ‘Long and tedious has been the separation between myself and the five souls of my life. I would not rest till I met you.’ Having heard this, I fell prostrate at His feet, cried aloud “Saved, O I am saved now!” and informed Him of all the thoughts and ideas of my mind. Having heard me, the Lord burst into a fit of laughter and said ‘Listen, Achyuta, to what I say. In the Kaliyuga, I have made myself manifest again as Buddha. It is desirable, however, for you in the Kaliyuga to hide your Buddhistic frames of mind away from view. You (five) are indeed

---

\* Vide Nirākāra Saṁhitā.

my five souls, my five lives. Having undergone incarnation, I have found you back. All troubles and calamities will now be put an end to by means of the Nirākāra-mantra (devotion to formless Brahman or Çūnya). Having saved yourselves first by this, you will save others afterwards. I tell you, take refuge in Buddha,—in mother Ādi-ṣakti or the first primordial energy (*i.e.* Dharma) and in the Saṅgha\* (congregation). By devoting yourself to the Nirākāra, you will be chastened and purified with an influx of piety, all pure and transparent. Having said all this, He initiated me into the religion of the Nirādhāra, (self-sustained) and instructed me to go back into the world and propagate this religion (as the means of salvation) in this Kaliyuga. The Lord said also "Know that Buddha is none else but Brahma Himself. And in this form do I dwell inside all bodies. Go, Ye Achyuta, Ananta, Jaçovanta, Balarāma and Jagannātha, go and publish what I say to you." Having been thus ordered, we five, instead of going to Manayāna entered the forest when Rṣis and Tapasvins, the Sannyāsins, the followers of Vīra Simha, Rohi-dāsa and Kapila, and the Bāula sect, all these bodies gathered together in an assembly, and there made known the wishes and directions of the Lord. I explained to them the Mantra, Yantra and Karanyāsa, appropriate to the Çūnya or Void. Upon this all the sages blessed themselves and blessed the name of the Lord. They then under-

---

\* By many of the later ill-informed writers *Saṅgha* was changed into *Saṅkha*.

stood that Çūnya Brahma, devoid of all forms, Himself resides as light, inside all bodies. The moving and the stationary, the insect and the fly, inside all these are the Çūnya Puruṣa, and the Çūnya Yantra. The Nirākāra (formless) Yantra which is the essence (emblem?) of the Çūnya-puruṣa, who is a helpmate of the meek in spirit, has revealed all this out of great kindness.”†

† “पाञ्च सात दिनरे प्रवेशे छेउ याइ ।  
 गहने खट्टु प्रभु नियोगरे याइ ॥  
 निशि अर्द्धभागेन पङ्कज तारतम ।  
 के पाइला न पाइला प्रभु नियोगे ॥  
 अवधान छेति मनु जनमाने पाइ ।  
 एहि समयकु ये दर्शन कलुं याइ ॥  
 वीइले सो प्राण पञ्च शाखा काहिं थिल ।  
 नियोग न रुचे सोते तुम्हेत गइल ॥  
 एहा ग्रन्थि अरुणर तले सुं पड़िलि ।  
 निस्तारिलि निस्तारिलि वीलिण वीइलि ॥  
 जनाइलि कामुरे सकल कथा मुहिं ।  
 हरिण छठिले प्रभु टह टह होइ ॥  
 वीइले अच्युत तुम्हे ग्रन्थि आम्ह वाचो ।  
 कलियुगे बुद्धरूपे प्रकाशिलु पुनि ॥  
 कलियुगे वीइरूपे निजरूप गोप्य ।

\* \* \* \* \*

तुम्हे मीर पञ्च आत्मा अट पञ्च प्राण ।  
 अवतार ओषी येते तुम्ह पाइ पुन ॥  
 निराकार मन्त्रे सर्व दुर्गति हरिब ।  
 आपने तरिण से ये परे तराइव ॥  
 बुद्ध माता आदिशक्ति संघ अन्ति कहि ।  
 निराकार भजने निर्मल भक्ति पाइ ॥

There can now be no shadow of a doubt about the fact that the five great souls, *viz.* Jagannātha, Balarāma, Achyuta, Ananta and Jaçovanta Dāsa, who have up till now generally passed for devout Vaiṣṇava poets, were in the sixteenth century the 'five lives' of the Buddhists *i.e.* mighty pillars of the great structure of the crypto-Buddhistic community of Utkal. They acknowledged and sang the glory of the Trinity. We have already quoted, in connection with the

एमल कहि मे देले मन्त्र निराधार ।  
 आशा देले कलियुगे कर या प्रचार ॥  
 चिह्नित कहिले प्रभु स्वयं ब्रह्म एहि ।  
 मुहिं एहि रूपे अर्चि सर्व घटे रहि ॥  
 याउ अच्युत अनन्त यशोवन्तदास ।  
 बलराम जगदाय कर या प्रकाश ॥  
 आशा पाइ आम्नि पाइ जन ये आइलु ।  
 मनयान न बलिखा बने प्रवेशिलु ॥  
 अथि तपि सद्ग्रासी नामक वीरसिंह ।  
 रीछीदास बाउली कपिल येते सह ॥  
 सभा मण्डादण ये बसिले मन्त्र तपि ।  
 पचारिले प्रभु कि आशा होई अर्चि ॥  
 कहिलि मु' शून्य मन्त्र यन्त्र करन्यास ।  
 तपिमाने जय जय कले ये प्रकाश ॥  
 देखिले ये शून्य ब्रह्म स्वयं ऋषि होई ।  
 घटे घटे बिजि एहि शून्यकाया देखी ॥  
 स्थावर जङ्गम कौठ पतङ्गादि येते ।  
 शून्यकाया शून्ययन्त्र बिजि घटे घटे ॥  
 शून्य कायाकु ये निराकार यन्त्र सार ।  
 भला दया कले दीन जनक सोदर ॥ ”

( शून्यसंहिता १० अध्याय )

history of the Bāthuri tribe the Çūnya or Dharma Gāyatrī that is to be found in the 'Siddhānta-ḍambara' of Balarāma Dāsa. There also the meditation upon or the mental recitation of, this trinity of Buddha, Dharma and Saṅgha are hinted at, as the means of salvation. The Manayāna that is alluded to in Çūnya Saṁhitā, seems to be but another form of the name, 'Mantrayāna.' Achyutyānanda said that in his time the influence of the Manayāna or Mantrayāna sect had considerably dwindled; and it was for this that the images of gods which were originally all of the mind, or to be realised from the mantras, had been reduced to images of wood, stone or earth, rendering it impossible to realise any longer their true natures and characteristics. And it was for this degeneration that Bhagavat propagated through the medium of these five men, the doctrine of the Çūnya Brahman putting on the guise of Buddha, for the salvation of the sinner and the sufferer of the Kali-yuga. Though they were sincere Buddhists, being votaries of Buddha, yet they found it necessary, nay unavoidable, to keep their Buddhistic frames of mind hidden under the guise of Vaiṣṇavism—for fear of the persecutions by the Brāhmaṇas and Kings. It is for this that we find the following line in Achyutānanda's Çūnya Saṁhitā—

“कलियुगे बौद्धस्ये निजस्व गोप्य” ।

“It is desirable in the Kaliyuga that the followers of Buddha should be disguised.”

# INCARNATION OF BUDDHA.

Not only Achyuta Dāsa but almost all the ancient poets of Utkala when singing of the ten incarnations, have referred to Jagannātha or the Dāru-Brahma as being one and the same with the incarnation of Buddha, the saviour of men in the Kali-yuga.\*

Vyāsa also expressed in his Bhāgavata Purāṇa (1.3.24)—

“ततः कलौ संप्रवृत्त संमोहाय सुरद्विषाम् ।  
बुद्धनाम्नाञ्जनसुत कौकटेषु भविष्यति ।”

“Then on the advent of Kaliyuga, for the purpose of misleading the Asuras, the Lord will be born in Kīkaṭa as son to Añjana, and named Buddha.”

But the devout poet Jagannāth Dāsa did not subscribe to this; he affirmed, on the contrary, in the fifth skandha of his Bhāgavata :—

|                          |                              |
|--------------------------|------------------------------|
| “प्रबुद्ध बुद्ध अवतारे । | ज्ञानविस्तारि ए संसारे ॥     |
| वेदर धर्मं कृदाङ्गवे ।   | निर्गुण धर्मं प्रचारिबे ॥    |
| करिण न करिबे पुन ।       | एनु ए मायार धेयान ॥          |
| पुन एमत समयरे ।          | सिद्ध अन्न द्वेष्ट घरे घरे ॥ |
| सकल वर्ण एक ठारे ।       | वसि भुञ्जिब सुगतरे ॥”        |

---

\* Thus the poet Sāraladāsa says in his Mahabharata,

“नवमे वन्द्य श्रीबुद्ध अवतार ।  
बुद्धरूपे विजे कले श्रीनीलकण्ठर ॥”

“In the ninth I pay my humble respects to the incarnation of Buddha who in the form of Buddha dwelt in the Nīlāchala i.e. Puri.”

“Coming down to the world as the all-wise Buddha, the Lord will diffuse knowledge, give up the religion inculcated in the Vedas and promulgate the doctrine of the Nirguṇa. None will then worship māyā again. And at this time, all the different castes will again sit together when partaking of boiled rice.”

The purport of the lines is this. For the diffusion of real knowledge, for the setting aside of the vedic forms of worship and for the introduction and promulgation of the worship of the Nirguṇa Brahma—Buddha's incarnation will take place. Would any Paurāṇika Hindu save a pious and sincere follower of Buddha, acknowledge that it was Buddha who diffused real knowledge and introduced the worship of the Nirguṇa? Chaitanya Dāsa in his Nirguṇa-māhātmya while singing of the glories of the twelve Avatāras has found more or less fault with all the other eleven incarnations. It was only Buddha whom he found all pure and stainless. Thus he says of Buddha—

“बहुत बड़ अवतार ।

यज्ञ धर्म निन्दा कलि ।

सकल धर्म दूर करि

अनेक कर्म धर्म फल ।

याग तर्पण आदि करि ।

धर्म तरु ये कलिगुण ।

सकल धर्म आड़ करि ।

से ब्रह्मज्ञान यत् आड़ि ।

केवल आत्मी खुडि तरु ।

हरि जन्मिले ए संसारि ॥६८

ब्रह्मज्ञान कि प्रशंसिले ॥७०

कर्म्मर फल अनुसरि ॥७१

यज्ञ तप व्रत फल ॥७२

ए सर्व्य एक तुल्य धरि ॥७३

आत्मी ब्रह्मज्ञान एक ॥७४

आत्मी ब्रह्मज्ञान धरि ॥७५

भमर न डाड़नि दाड़ि ॥७६

आर आर ये जेणें मरु ॥७७

ए भावे तुं हि रक्षा करि ।

ब्रह्मज्ञानकु हृदि धरि ॥७८

सकल धर्म उपेक्षिले ।

ब्रह्मज्ञानकु साध्य कले ॥७९

योगध्यानरे स्थिर मन ।

राखिले ब्रह्मज्ञाने मन ॥८०”

“Incarnated as many Buddhas, Hari came down into the world. He found fault with the *jajña-dharma*, *i.e.* religion based upon sacrifices, offerings and oblations, and expressed himself highly in favour of (the attainment of) the knowledge of Brahman (as the basis and essence of religion). Holding works, religious practices, sacrifices, austerities, religious vows, *tarpanas* &c., equally useless with respect to the fruits they are expected to yield, he followed simply the sequence of actions accepting their results unaffected in the least.

“The Kali-yuga is like a tree of religion of which the knowledge of Brahma is the only root. Discarding all the other religions, he clung to the root, *viz.* knowledge of Brahman. Those who have not attained this knowledge, will wander from door to door in ignorance. So one (craving for salvation) will have to uproot all other decaying trees and all the other evil practices which have struck root in his mind. In this way only can he save himself, concentrating his mind all the while upon the knowledge of Brahman. Buddha discarded all the other forms of religion and only attempted, heart and soul, to attain the knowledge of Brahman, settling down his mind by practising *yoga* and *dhyāna* and concentrating it upon the knowledge of Brahman.”



We can very thoroughly understand from the above extract in what light Jagannātha or Buddha was held by these devout poets.

### SANGHA OR THE CONGREGATION.

From the *Āṇya Sāṃhitā* we have gleaned the names of the places where these crypto Buddhists dwelt, as also the names of their leaders and their numbers as stated below :—

| Names of Places.   | Names of Chiefs   | Number of disciples.                      |
|--|---|---|
| Anantapur Cāsana on the bank of the Prāchi ...               | Dviṇa Krisnadāsa Mahāpātra ...                            | 1000                                      |
| On the banks of the Madhurā ...                              | Bhagavān of the Yadu Dynasty, and Gopa Daitāri ...        | .....                                     |
| About Kuntinagara, Kācī-pura, Kālāgni, and Rukunā Chaurā ... | .....   | ... 140                                   |
| Kācī Muktiṇvara (a village near Bateṇvara)                   | .....   | ... ..                                    |
| The village of Nembāla on the Chitrotpalā ...                | Achyutānanda ...  | ... 255                                   |
| North to the (place of the) Pāndavas ...                     | Ananta, Dviṇa Gaṇeṣa Pati, Kantha Ganak and Dviṇa Śāranga | { 200 (Dāsas)<br>300 of the Yadu dynasty. |
| On the bank of Brāhmaṇi ...                                  | .....   | ... 300                                   |
| Vāṇanagara on the Vaitarani ...                              | Bandhu Mahānti ...  | ... 300                                   |
| Varāha-maṇḍala on the Vaitarani ...                          | Jagadānanda Agnihotri ...                                 | ... 300                                   |

Achyutānanda says that thus veiling themselves in innumerable ways three thousand†

\* *Āṇya Sāṃhitā*, Chaps. XVII-XX.

† We find in Chapter XIX of *Āṇya Sāṃhitā* :—

“आउ भक्त येते मोर अच्छन्ति वच्छिवा पदमटीकारे ।  
ठिके पाज्ज शत गुप्त करिखु हेतु कर तु मनरे ॥”

“From *Padmatikā* you will know the names of the remaining votaries

votaries of Buddha were passing their days. Afraid of Kali, they were eagerly and anxiously waiting for the day when their Lord would again come down and reveal himself in all his glory. One and all of these Buddhists firmly believed that for the propagation of the religion based upon the knowledge of Brahman, Bhagavat Buddha would again be incarnated. This belief is expressed by Achyutānanda in the following lines :—

“कमलाङ्क अंशी जनमिबे आसि कलिरे सेव उदय ।

वारणवेले चिन्हाचिन्ह करिबे आपे प्रभु देवराय ॥

मधुरास आसि आपे ब्रह्मराशि बलधरप कलिरे ।

तिन सहस्र निज अंश ताहाङ्कुर तेजिबे प्रभु कि परे ॥”

“In the Kali-yuga a part of Kamalāṅka will come down into, and be born in, the world. After incarnation, He and His devotees will recognise one another. In the Kali-yuga Brahman will first of all come to Madhurā, as Buddha, and will leave behind Him three thousand parts (*i.e.* faithful and devoted followers) of Himself.”

of mine. For certain reasons known to myself, the names of just 500 devotees are kept concealed.”

We are sorry, however, that the Padmatika work referred to above has not been found by us. It is very likely that further glimpses into the history of the crypto Buddhists of the 16th Century will be obtained when this work will be brought to light.

## CHAPTER IV.

### BUDDHISM IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

Many facts have recently come to light which will go far to prove that though in the 17th Century Buddhism was generally considered to have fallen below the horizon, yet its setting beams were still lingering over and illumining many parts of the country. Lt. Col. Waddel the wellknown historian of Lāmāism has brought out an English translation of the accounts of the travels of Buddha Gupta Tathāgatanātha, written in the Tibetan tongue. It was early in the beginning of the 17th Century *i.e.* in 1608 that this great Buddhistic pilgrim came on a visit to India. We cannot do better than quote the following, two passages from the English translation of his account:—

“Thence (*i.e.* from Sambuddha) he went to Bengala *via* Jagannāth and Trilinga: thence to Pundravartagarasālini from which in twenty days he reached the shrines Kasramagaram and Devikotta in the upper part of Tripura where he remained in the monastery formerly built by the great Siddha Kronākara. He also visited Hari-bhānja, Phukrād and Palgar. In these countries the clergy and the books were numerous and the religion prosperous. While there, he heard a variety of esoteric teachings from the life (lips?) of a great Pundit named Dharma of the Hari-

bhanja Chaitya and believed to be a pupil of great Siddha, and also found a Pandita Upasika Hetagarbaghanna. He also visited . . . chaitya and he saw the magic circles of Janakāya and Siddhānya Kaḍaka.

“On returning to India proper, Buddha Gupta visited Trilinga Vidyānagar, Karmāṭaka and Bhamdoor. At the latter place he met the great Siddha Santagupta. Henceforth the pilgrim Buddhagupta is known as Buddhaguptanāth and he was especially empowered by the Jogin Dinakara and the great Guru Gambhīramati and he had taken instructions from the superior Uttara Sudhigarva and Gantapa, Belātikshana Bhirabandhu and Ghaghopa all of whom were followers of the aforesaid great Siddha Santagupta. He then went to Mahābodhi in the middle country and made a small house for meditation close to the north of Vajrāsana. Afterwards he visited the eight great shrines and Gridhrakuta Giriguphā and Prayāga. Forty-six years had now elapsed since his last meeting with Tirthanāth. Then he built an assembly house on Khagendra hill to which many Yogis resorted and he received royal patronage.”

Thus we find that even in the Seventeenth Century there were to be seen a large number of the ministers of Buddhism, of both sexes, and possessing great supernatural powers,—at Haribhañja, Phukrād and Pālgarh; and many Buddhist scriptures of importance were also to be met with there. Let us now try to find out the exact situations of these places.

We learn from the aforesaid account that from Tipperah Buddhaguptanāth went to Haribhañja. When he came here in the 17th Century, the capital of Mayurabhañja was located at Hariharapur or Haripur. We are afraid there has been a confusion of names here, the name of the capital having been taken for the name of the whole country. Thus Haribhañja of the Tibetan traveller was no other than the old Mayūrabhañja. It had for a long time been the centre of Buddhistic influence. Here it was that Buddhaguptanāth visited the Haribhañja-chaitya; and it was here also that he learned many an esoteric truth from the lips of a great Dharma Paṇḍit and also from a Buddhistic Upāsikā named Hitagarbhaghanā.

Phukrād or Phugrād.—The Tibetan word *Phug* means the solitary dwelling place of the Lāmās for the purpose of meditation; and *Phugpa* means “a recess in a rock, a cave.” Hence Phugrād means a Rādha ‘country’ abounding in recesses or caves for the meditation of the Siddhas. As the entire province of Mayūrabhañja or for the matter of that, the hilly parts of it are known as Rādha to the people, it may not be unsafe to infer that Phukrād, in the above account, refers to the hilly tracts of Mayūrabhañja interspersed with Siddha-guhās.

It is very likely that Pālgaḍa was but another name of the modern Pāllaharā, one of the eighteen Gadajāts or Feudatory States of Orissa. It is said that at one time the descendants of the Pāla Kings reigned here; and the ruins of Buddhism are still to be met with there in large numbers.

## DISCOVERY OF A MODERN CHAITYA.

We should now try to find out the exact locality of the Haribhañja Chaitya, where Hita-garbha-Ghanā, the Buddhist Upāsikā, presided, where a vast number of Buddhist Āraṇyikas lived and moved and many a religious book was read and taught, and where from far-off countries, students and observers flocked in large numbers to be initiated into the mysteries of the religion.

Both from the small Chaitya that has recently been discovered near Bodhipukhur in the village of Baḍasāi, and the materials that can be gathered from the place, it appears to be very likely that the ancient Haribhañja Chaitya must have been situated somewhere near it. One will invariably see in Nepal that wherever there was a big chaitya, there was also a large number of smaller ones about it and built in imitation of it. In Nepal the images of Ādi Buddha, Pañcha Dhyāni Buddha and Triratna (*i.e.* Buddha, Dharma and Saṅgha) are to be found enshrined in every Chaitya and by the side of each Chaitya are to be met with the statues of Hārīti and Ālā. The small Chaitya discovered near Baḍasāi is known to the Hindus as Chandrasenā. It is considered to have been either the prototype or the foundation of a larger one. The following lines well express the general import of the chaityas:—

“The chaitya may be regarded as the foundation on which the ecclesiastical architecture of the Buddhists is based, and as supplying the model from which nearly all their principal

temples whether they be dedicatory, memorial or funeral, have been constructed.”

Thus writes Dr. Oldfield about the Buddhistic chaityas of Nepal—

“In almost all chaityas of whatever size, small as well as large, round the base of the hemisphere there are four niches or shrines—one opposite to each of the four cardinal points—in which are placed seated figures of four out of the five Divine Buddhas—Akṣobhya is enshrined in the eastern niche, Ratnasambhava in the southern, Amitābha in the western and Amogha-siddha in the northern. There is always a shrine to Vairocana.”

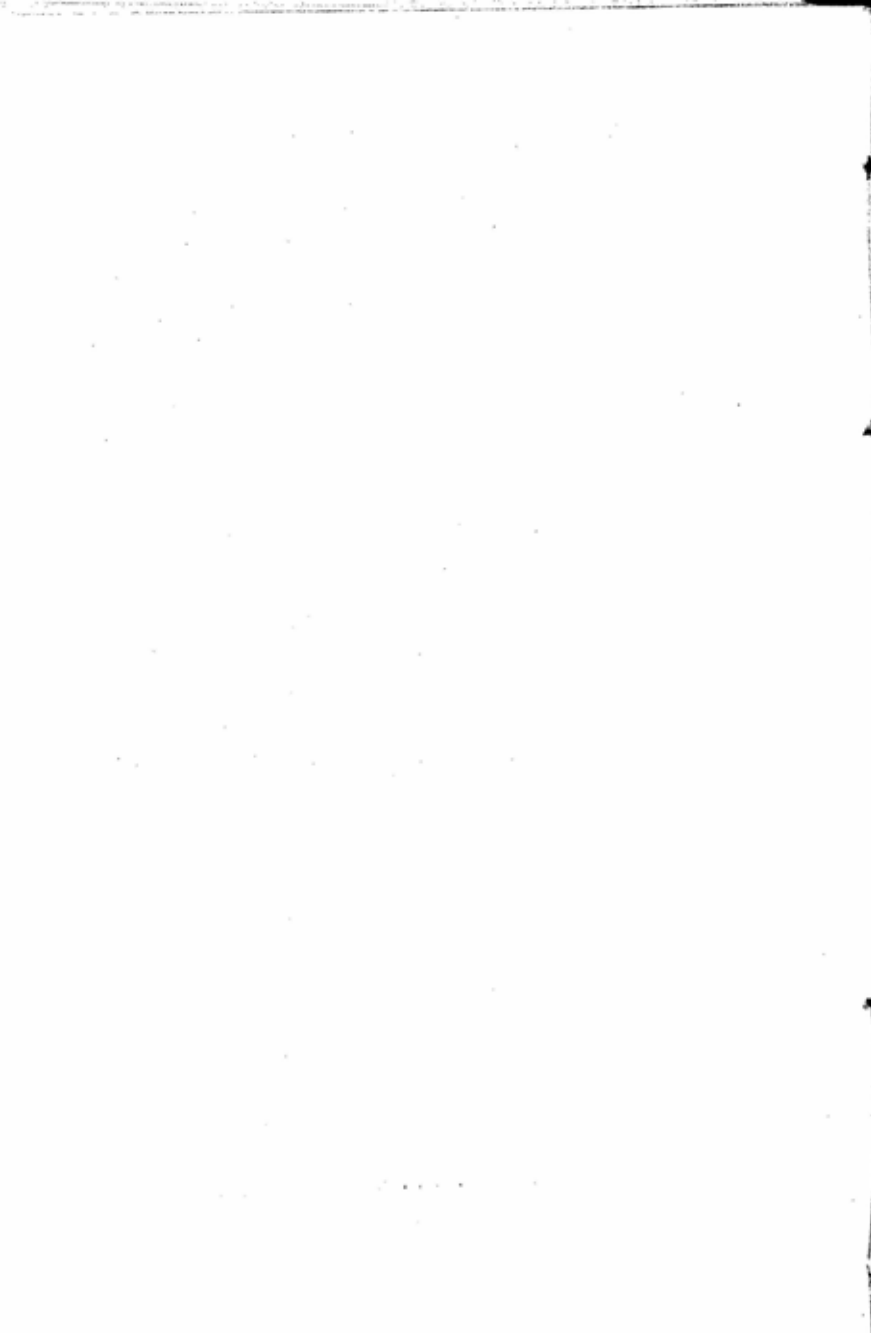
In this model chaitya are to be found four figures in the four niches. They represent Akṣobhya and three other Dhyāni Buddhas with their Vāhanas and Bodhisattvas. By the side of this chaitya is an image of Dharma. Similar figures are also to be met with by the side of the majority of the chaityas in Nepal. In the following passages the reader will find an accurate description of this figure of Dharma :—

“Dharma’s figure is always that of a female with prominent bosoms, two of her hands are brought together in front of her chest with the points of the fore fingers and thumbs in contact as in the Dharmachakramudrā of Vairocana; in a third hand she holds either a lotus flower or else a book containing the scriptures or law of Buddha; and in her fourth hand she has a Mālā or rosary of beads.”



Chandrasenâ or a modern chaitya from Badsâi





"In a shrine at the Chillandeo temple, Kirtipur, the figure of Dharma, on the left of Buddha, has four hands of which two are empty, in the third is a book and in the fourth a rosary."<sup>\*</sup>

This description of Dharma is exactly applicable in the case of the figure found at Baḍasai. Another figure of a similar description—but with two hands,—was also found in the Mahā Bodhi at Gayā, bearing inscriptions of the 12th Century A. D. In his *Virāṭa Gītā*, Balarāma Dāsa is found to have said "धर्मवर्ण हला शक्ति" i.e. 'Çakti or the creative power took the form of Dharma.' In Nepal she is also known as Guhyeçvari. At Baḍasāi the figure of Çītalā is to be seen close by the image of Dharma. This practice of enshrining the figure of Çītalā in close proximity of that of Dharma is also followed in Nepal. "The goddess Çītalā was universally believed to afford necessary protection to all who sought her aid. The Buddhists accordingly recognised her divinity and besought her protection; they enrolled her among the list of their subordinate deities and erected a temple to her honour beneath the very shadow of the temple of Ādi Buddha at Çambhunāth."

The existence of the model chaitya and the figures of Dharma and Çītalā afford us strong grounds for believing that at one time there was also a larger chaitya in the vicinity. These images had formerly been located in the close proximity of a tank, known as Bodhipukur, pro-

---

\* Dr. Oldfield's Nipāl, Vol. II.

bably from the Buddhistic chaitya, and have only been recently brought into the village. Extensive corn-fields only are, however, to be seen now, rolling far and away from the embankments of the tank on all sides—no relics of the supposed ancient chaitya, no, not even a faint shadow of them, will now satisfy the longing gaze of the antiquary.

When the Tibetan pilgrim visited the country, the Bhañja Rājās had their capital at Haripur. From here Bodhipukur was only five miles off. Excepting the small chaitya and the image of Dharma that we came upon in the course of our exploration and antiquarian researches, no Buddhistic relics of any kind, of a modern chaitya were to be found in the locality. So it will not be very wide of the mark to infer, we presume, that the Haribhañja chaitya referred to by the Tibetan pilgrim, existed somewhere near Baḍasāi,—and here it was that he met with a Dharma Paṇḍita and received many esoteric instructions. In the course of our researches in the village we came across also some Oriya Mss. such as Siddhānta-ḍambara, Anākāra Saṁhitā, Amarapaṭala, and songs of Govinda Chandra, the great mendicant King of Bengal.

Thus these facts cannot but convince the most casual thinker that this place was once the centre of Buddhistic thought and activity.

Dr. Oldfield thus explains the views of the Buddhist Newars :—

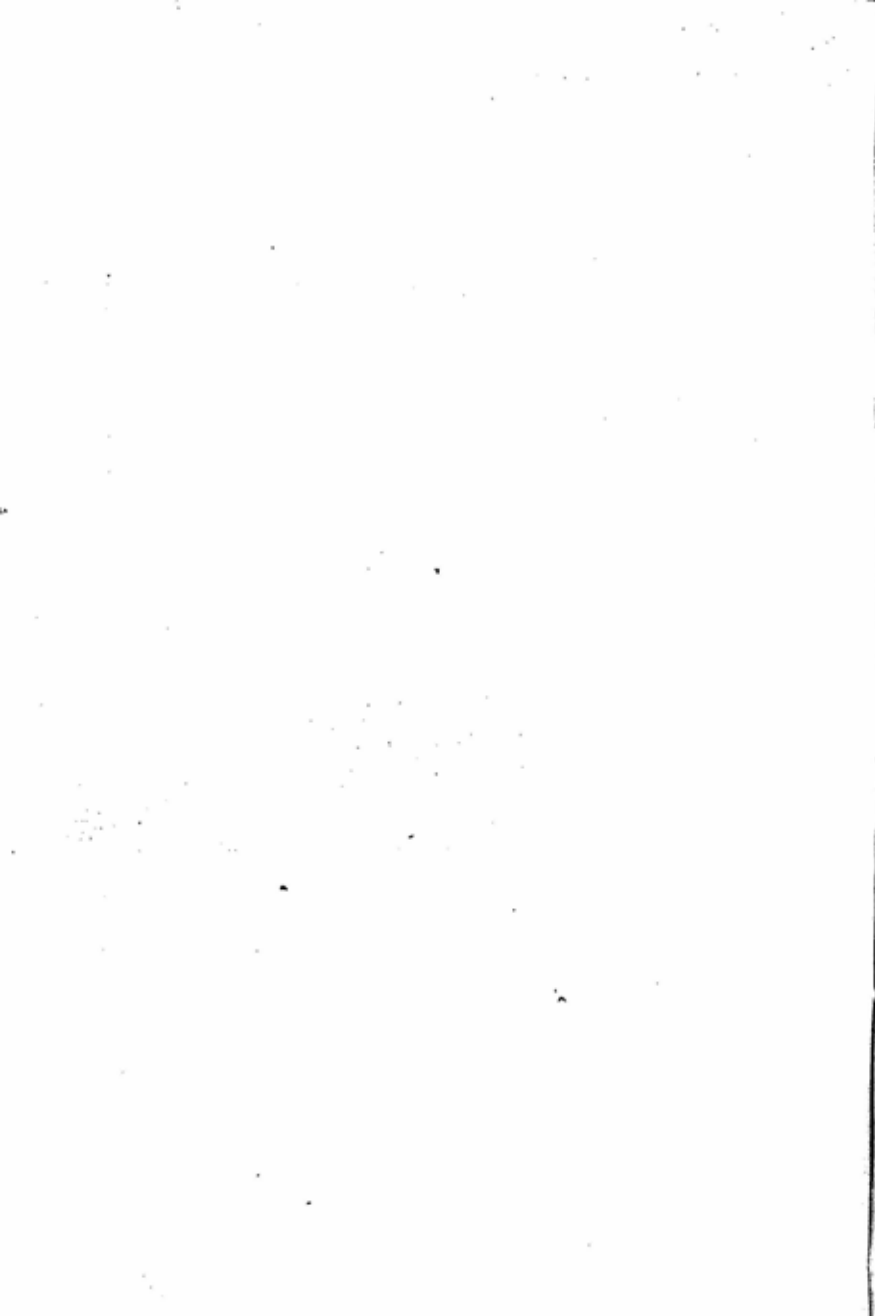
“The Materialists (*i. e.* the follower of the ancient Mahāyāna system) assign the first place



*Dharma from Badsai*



*Citālā from Badsai.*



in their Trinity to *Dharma*, as the spirit representing matter, from which everything in heaven or earth originally sprung.

"They deify *Dharma* as a goddess, under the names of *Ādi-Dharma*, *Prajñā Devī*, *Dharma Devī*, *Ārya-Tārā*; using any or all of these epithets as synonyms to signify the supreme, self-existent powers of *Nature*, whom they worship as the universal *Mother*, not only of all mankind, but of all the heavenly deities. All Buddhists are her children, and, therefore, all are brothers.

"The Materialists make Buddha subordinate to *Dharma*, and give him the second place in their trinity. They look on him as derived from *Dharma*, springing from her as a son from a parent, and then reacting upon her in some mysterious way, the result of which was the production of the Buddhas and of all other animated beings.

"*Saṅgha*, the Materialists regard as the type of all the forms of visible nature, which are produced by the creative power inherent to matter and which spontaneously result from the union and association of *Dharma* with Buddha."\*

In the course of our sojourn at *Baḍasāi*† we came to learn that once there lived a caste known as 'Yogis' there. They had in their possession several Mss. treating of the *Dharma* cult. Their professional duty was to sing songs relating to *Rājā Govinda Chandra* and the praises of

\* Dr Oldfield's *Nīpal*, Vol. II, p. 96-97.

† Vide Report on *Baḍasāi*.

Dharma. From Baḍasāi they migrated to the Nilgiri where they are even now to be found. We happened to find here in the house of a poor rustic a Ms. entitled "The Songs of Rāja Govinda Chandra" by Kālabhārati. Formerly it was the property of an old Yogi resident of the place. We do strongly believe that if a thorough and sifting search be instituted for the purpose at Baḍasāi and the surrounding places, similar important manuscripts can be recovered from oblivion and impending destruction.

We have said above that in the course of our exploration in Baḍasāi we have found the figures of Dharma and Ćitalā only. Now it may reasonably be asked—How is it that the images of Buddha and Saṅgha are not included in the group, if the place was, as asserted, a centre of Buddhistic influence? On this point, some are of opinion that these were removed or destroyed by the Mahomedans or the Marāṭhās. What, however, appears to us to be a more reasonable explanation is that in course of time a greater importance came to be attached to Dharma, and Buddha and Saṅgha happened to be relegated to less important places. When Dharma came to be worshipped in form, she was considered to be superior to Buddha and Saṅgha by a sect of the Buddhists. Thus in Svayambhū-Pūrāṇa she is addressed as follows—

“शून्यतां शून्यतां माता बुद्धमाता प्रकीर्त्तिता” ॥ (३ अः)

“The mother, the void of the great void is spoken of as the Buddhamātā.”

In the Uriya Ms. of *Çūnya Saṁhitā* by Achyutānanda Dāsa it is said—

“बुद्ध माता आदिशक्ति सङ्गच्छन्ति कदि ।” (१० अः)

“Thus I say, take refuge in Buddha, in *Mātā Ādiçakti* i.e. the primordial energy (Dharma) and in the Saṅgha.”

Why Dharma is still worshipped and why Buddha and Saṅgha have been entirely cast in the shade, are sufficiently explained in these passages. Brāhmaṇas are not allowed to officiate in the worship of the above Dharma, *Çītalā* or *Chaitya* ; but worship is offered to these deities by the lower class of Dehuries. Formerly, only the Bāthuries were in enjoyment of this privilege and even now they are sometimes seen to officiate as priests at the *pujās* of these deities. The day of the full moon in *Vaiçākha* is a sacred day of the Buddhists. Throughout the whole Buddhist world, it is observed in connection with the nativity, the spiritual enlightenment and the *Mahāparinirvāṇa* of Buddha. And on this *Vaiçākhi-Pūrṇimā* day worship is also offered to the abovementioned Buddhist *Chaitya*, *Chandra-Senā*,\* and a great festival is held. This practice has obtained for a long time past and is known in the locality as *Udāparva*. Some twenty to twenty-five thousand low class people muster there on the occasion, the Bāthuris, of course, forming the majority. Dressed as *Bhakats*, they

\* That Chandra-sena is associated with Buddhism is unmistakably borne out by the Oriya poet Manohara Dāsa in his *Amarkosa Gitā*. See p. cccxxvi.



celebrate the ceremony of the Chaitya-Pūjā, suffer themselves to be pierced without a murmur with a hook, and merrily and lustily swing on the Chaḍaka.

A very great enthusiasm prevails on the occasion. Sometimes even so large a number as two hundred *Bhakats* vie with one another to have their bodies pierced with hooks—impelled by a strong and irresistible desire to have their vows to the effect literally fulfilled ; a piece of cloth is then tied round their bodies over the pierced parts, and lustily do they enjoy swings on the Chaḍaka post planted for the purpose. Even the public in general regard this festival held once annually, as a highly holy and dignified one. Even the Brāhmaṇas are second to no other castes in their regard and enthusiasm for this festival. Including, as it did, the worship of the images of the five divine Buddhas and the Bodhisattvas, it was an object of great sanctity and veneration to the Buddhists. In Nepal too, a similar worship is offered in the places in which similar figures have been enshrined.

At Baḍasāi the Chaitya is worshipped only once a year *viz.*, on the Vaiṣākḥī-Pūrṇimā day when the Uḍāparva is celebrated ; but the case of Čitalā is quite different. For long she has been frequently receiving the worship of the Hindus and the Buddhists alike. The figure of Čitalā now passes there for that of Kālikā, and for this reason even the Brāhmaṇas feel no scruples in worshipping her. But generally the worship of this deity is entrusted to the low class Dehūris,

who have been in return for this service long enjoying the benefits derived from the property endowed and set apart for the performance of the worship.

Beside this chaitya and the images of Dharma and Ālā, there are also to be found near Rānibandh only 3 miles off from Baḍasāi, beautiful figures of Khaṣarpaṇa Lokeṣvara (Avalokiteṣvara) and Ārya Tārā, and also an image of Jāṅgulī Tārā, near Haripur. These are the only remnants, that have been recovered, of Buddhism, and in a place where only two centuries and a half before there flourished many a Buddhist upāsaka and upāsikā, where there flocked Buddhist priests and laymen even from Tibet and other distant places to have a view of the famous chaitya which once stood towering there, and where many a student came to obtain esoteric instructions, undeterred by the difficulties and obstacles that would encounter him on his way.

We have remarked, while dealing with Dharma Gītā, that its author, Mahādeva Dāsa, flourished in the 17th Century. As one of the results of a critical study of his work, one has to come to the irresistible conclusion that like Rāmāi Paṇḍit of Bengal, he also set his mind upon the extollation and promulgation of the glories and greatnesses, powers and potencies of Dharma as the sole object of his life. Though some minor differences may be observed in the histories of religious development in Rāḍha and Utkal due to differences in the natural constitutions of the two countries, the changes wrought upon them

by time and the differences in the mental constitution of the people of the two provinces, extending over centuries, yet there can but be little doubt that originally these histories are but one and the same, just as much as the two branches of the same tree. And it seems to us that the Tibetan pilgrim referred to some such Paṇḍit as this Mahādeva Dāsa the author of Dharma Gītā. Further, it also seems very likely to us that the esoteric works, referred to by the Tibetan pilgrim are nothing but the religious books composed by Balarāma, Jagannātha, Achyutānanda, Ananta, Yaçovanta, Chaitanya, Mahādeva and others of their stamp.

We find sufficient traces of the great sway which the doctrine of Çūnya, discussed above at some length, once exercised upon the minds of men in the religious literature of the poets and gentlemen who hallowed and sanctified Utkala in this century or the century after. A study of such works as the Mahīmaṇḍala Gītā of Arakṣita Dāsa, the Çūnyarāsa of Nāraṇa Dāsa, the Brahma-jñāna-Gītā of Paraçurāma Dāsa and the Nāma-Brahma Gītā of Dīnakṛṣṇa Dāsa will clearly convince any one of the truth of our assertion.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### THE REVIVAL OF BUDDHISM.

We have learnt from the various religious books of Utkala of the 16th, the 17th and even of the 18th century, that many crypto Buddhists were then residing in various parts of the country. In the hills and the forests of the Gaḍa-jāts, they cherished the loving memory of their religion and made no secret of it amongst themselves, though, in society, they passed for devout Vaiṣṇavas. The Buddhist pilgrims of Tibbet and other far-off places who came on visits to India did, however, see through their veils and acknowledged them to be their co-religionists.

On this point, we have in the last Census Report, "In the 17th century Buddha-Guptanātha wandered in various parts of India and found Buddhism flourishing in many places. Then it is lost altogether. For two or three centuries Buddhism was absolutely unknown in India."<sup>\*</sup>

We cannot, however, fully subscribe to the above statement. There is ample evidence to show that even after the 18th century Buddhism

---

\* Census Report of Bengal, 1901, Pt. I., p. 203.

was not altogether a lost creed—the much-honoured memory of Buddha was not altogether a forgotten thing in India. We find in the Amarakoṣa of Manohara Dāsa written only hundred years back, the following line :—

“अर्जुन बुद्ध हैले जीव परम हैले कृष्ण ।”

“Arjuna *i.e.* Buddha is Jīva ( the individual soul ) and Kṛṣṇa is *parama* ( *i.e.* the universal soul ).”

While dealing with the Buddhist relics at Baḍasāi, we have noticed that there is a model Chaitya there, which is generally known by the name of ‘Chandrasenā.’ Of this Chandrasenā the same author says—

“चन्द्रसेना नामे एक दुयारि । घाट साधु अहि पथ आवरि ॥  
ताहा सङ्गि येवे परचे होइ । बुद्ध पाइले भितरक याइ ॥”

“A door-keeper named Chandrasenā, who is also a tol-collector, is keeping watch upon the door. Any one, desirous of entering it, must make himself known to him. And if he be convinced that the visitor is a Buddhist, then and then only will he allow him admission.”

Hence do we clearly see, that only so far as a century back the holy name of Buddha was on the lips of many crypto Buddhists who outwardly professed the Vaiṣṇava creed ; nay, they even recognised Buddha as Jīvātman or the individual soul.

From a careful study of the Buddhistic scriptures, whether of ancient or of much later

times, we do learn that the Buddhists never passed themselves for such, nor did they ever designate their faith as Buddhism. In every page of the history of their religion, they are found to have called it simply Dharma or at most 'Saddharma' or 'Sadharma', and to have styled themselves as 'Dharmin' or 'Saddharmin'. Following suit, the Utkala community of the veiled Buddhists has given the name 'Mahimā-dharma' to its creed and styles itself as 'Mahimā-dharmin.' Under the benign spirit of religious toleration and the noble and fostering spirit of freedom of thought inaugurated and scrupulously adhered to by the British Government, this community has begun, for over 40 years, to rouse itself up, to throw off its masks and to re-assert itself duly. We shall attempt to give below a brief history of its struggle for renascence.

For long these Utkala Buddhists had been cherishing the happy belief, handed down from generation to generation, that Buddha would again grace the world in flesh and blood for the diffusion of knowledge and the propagation of true religion. For over four hundred years such devout souls as Achyutānanda, Yaçovanta, and others had been singing of this. And we have it on the authority of the subsequent writers that their prediction has been literally fulfilled.

We have come to learn from 'Alekhā-līlā,'\* a

---

\* "बन्दे अलेखब्रह्म महाशुनीं स्थितं । परब्रह्मस्वामी वार चरणे अर्चन्ति ।"  
(अलेखलीला)

"I make my obeisance to Alekha Brahman who dwells in the great void and at whose feet lies prostrate the Great Lord Para-Brahman."

religious book and also from the lips of many Mahāntas of this sect that about 50 years ago Bhagavat Buddha came down into the world. The subject of his worship was the Alekha-Brahma or the Great Void, and his object, the deliverance of the world. At first Bhagavat Buddha blessed the village of Golāsiṅgā in the State of Baud. Cṛi Jagannātha also left Nīlāchala and came down to join him there. When Jagannātha was granted the interview he sought for, he asked of Buddha, "Would you please enlighten me on the points which have filled my heart with misgivings? Under whose direction and why have you come down as Guru?" And he replied "Then hear me, O Jagannātha (Lord of the world)—Under orders of Alekha, the Formless, I have come here. He, and none else, is the Great Void—the Formless One without a beginning—the Highest of Gurus. The Kali has manifested itself everywhere. It is to destroy sin of the Kali-yuga that I have undergone incarnation.\* Per-

- \* "येते वेले बुद्धस्वामी सर्वो विजे कलि ।  
 काहाकु ये दीक्षा दीइ सर्वो विचरिले ॥  
 गुरुस्वामी ये मनरे जानिले अन्तर्यामी ॥ ५  
 एकात्म्यो बुद्धस्वामी शून्यमार्गे गले ।  
 बलद ये गोलासिद्धा यामरे मिलिले ॥  
 बुद्धरूप ये, नवतन वेश कले गोफारे ॥ ६  
 नीलाचल तेजिण ये जगन्नाथ गले ।  
 गोलासिद्धा भूमिर पाद ये सठ कलि ॥  
 रहिदिने ये, बुद्धस्वामी यादण भेटिले ये ॥ \*  
 जगन्नाथ कहच्छन्ति युधिमा गोसाद ।

mit me, please, to initiate you into the doctrines of the true religion ; then for the good of humanity, go to Kapilāsa and remain stock-still in a trance” Upon this, he delegated all his powers to lord Jagannātha who, then, went away, as directed, to Kapilāsa in the Dhenkānal State. Here he came to be known by the name of Govinda. And here, for the good of humanity, he remained deeply absorbed in a trance for a period of full twelve years. His staple food, then, was simply a very small quantity of milk and fresh water. At the expiration of the trance, he descended from Kapilāsa, and for the propagation of the “Mahimā Dharma,” blessed Bhīma Bhoi with ‘the eye of knowledge’ i.e. insight and self-consciousness. Then he disappeared, none knew whither, after having initiated into the true religion, many pious souls in Kapilāsa, Khandagiri, Maṇināga, and many other places.\*

It is in many of the ancient religious books of Utkala that Jagannātha himself has been

तुम्हे केँइ गुरु मोते जनात न जाइ ॥  
 फेड़ि कह्ये, गुणि मनु फिटिब सन्देह ये ॥ ८  
 बुद्धस्वामी कहुंछन्ति गुण जगद्गाथ ।  
 अलिख आशारे आसि छोड़ उपगत ॥  
 महाशून्य ये, अरुप अनादि गुरुस्वामी से ॥ ९  
 कलिपाप भाष ये नाश हब सुसति ।  
 आम्ह तहुँ अनेक प्रकारे कला वपति ॥  
 पापनाश ये, कलियुग समयर जास ये ॥” १० इत्यादि  
 (अलिखलीला)

\* According to some Buddha Svāmin again started the religious cycle in A. D. 1864.



described as the incarnation of Buddha. In view of this, the above quotation may well lead one to question, how is it that Jagannātha, who was himself Buddha, was initiated by Buddha? The answer is not far to seek, if we will only take the trouble for it. Holders of this faith do never say that there was only one Buddha. Like the Mahāyānists of yore they also admit of a multiplicity of the incarnations of Buddha. And in support of their view they quote the following lines, quoted by us previously, from the *Nirguṇa-māhātmya* of Chaitanya Dāsa—"बहुत बुद्ध अवतारे । हरि जन्मिले ए संसारे ।"  
 "Many were the incarnations of Hari as Buddha."

We find a detailed narration of this in the Buddhist *Jātakas*. We have shewn before, in connection with our treatment of the Pañcha-dhyāni Buddhas, that out of the lustre of the self-existent first Buddha came the Dhyāni Buddha; and out of the latter's came Bodhisattva. Dhyāni Buddha is engaged in a trance which is free from, and above, all illusions and doubts and it is Bodhisattva who fulfils and brings to realization all his wishes and desires for the good of humanity. So we may accept the Buddhasvāmin of Alekha-līlā as Dhyāni Buddha, and Jagannātha as Bodhisattva or Padmapāni.

And just as Çākya Buddha entrusted Ānanda with the task of propagating his 'Saddharma,' so Bodhisattva in the form of Govinda (Jagannātha) left the duty of propagating his Mahimā-dharma to his favourite disciple, Bhīma Bhoi.

Some of the adherents of this creed even hold that after Jagannātha had left Nīlāchala, he gave up his individual existence, and becoming one and the same with Buddhasvāmin in body and soul, went on with the task of more and more widening the circle of this religious movement. We find a detailed account in one of the scriptures of this sect, entitled Yaṣomatī-mālikā, as to when, why and how this movement was set on foot and carried on by Buddha ; and we give just a glimpse of it to our readers by quoting at random from the same\* :—

(Garuḍa is addressing Jagannātha—)

“When wilt Thou that art the four-handed (Viṣṇu) incarnate Thyself in the form of Buddha of whom you have just spoken ?

“Hearing these words of Garuḍa the Lord replied, ‘Hear me, O Lord of birds, I shall explain this to you in detail. But, bear in mind, what I am going to tell you is *a very great secret*, and you must not open your lips to any body about it.’ 4-6.

\* \* \* \* \*

“Hear my child, I shall tell you all. I am anxiously waiting for the time when Kali-yuga will come to its close. In the forty-first year (of the reign) of Mukunda Deva, I shall give up

\* ‘बुद्ध अवतार रूप बहिष्कृतं यथाह ।

वेत्ते वेत्ति सिद्धिपदं हृदयं चोवाहा ॥ ४

this life as Buddha and disappear altogether. And when I shall renounce this body, all the gods will follow suit, for Hari, Hara, Brahmā and myself are but one; and my soul will live in that of the Alekha. 133-136. Then assuming a form with the help of māyā, I shall pass for an *avadhūta* and be worshipping the lord Alekha. Then Kali will arrive there, complete in its four parts, and Brahman of great lustre, though nothing but the void, will assume a form and be born in the world. And this new god, the realiser of the wishes and desires of men, will visit Khandāgiri, Maṇināga and Kapilāsa. And satisfying his hunger and thirst with fruits, leaves of trees, milk and water, will be playing his various illusive tricks, the wide world over. But none, man or god, will be able to know when he will be

गङ्ग वचन श्रुति प्रभु वली मीर ।

श्रुत तादा बुभुक्षु कश्चिदा पञ्चवर ॥ ५

अतिरुति गुप्त कदा कश्चि देवा तीते ।

कांरुति न कश्चि एदा वृत्ति यादु चिते ॥ ६” \* \* \*

“श्रुति नन्दन तीते दित्तश्चि कश्चि ।

कलियुग शेष कतु शिव वाट च्चि ॥ १०३

मुकुन्ददेवद्व एकचालिगि च्चि ।

वुद्धपकु तेजि शिव गुप्तरी ॥ ११४

आश्वी येते बेलि पिण्ड त्वजिगुरी सुत ।

सकल देवता याक छिमे सीद मत ॥ ११५

हरिहर ब्रह्मा एक अटरति सुंरुति ।

निज आत्मा शिव मीर चलेखर तंरुति ॥ १२६

born. 137-141. With the intention in his mind of playing a part with men upon the stage of the world, the Çūnyapuruṣa will undergo this incarnation—because the world will then be a hot-bed of vice and sin. Under my orders, many of his devotees have long been undergoing the pains of birth. In the incarnation as Buddha, he will play the rôle of Guru, preceptor, and will impart knowledge to and enlighten the minds of his disciples who will be known by the kumbhipaṭa (bark of a Kumbhi tree) they will put on. . . . 142-144. But veiled as he will then be, few but Bhīma Bhoi, his quondam follower, will be able to recognise him. He will first sing

माया काया धरि अवधूत बुलाइउ ।  
 अलिख प्रभुङ्क आम्हे सेवा करि थिँडु ॥ १३७  
 चतुर पादे कलि आसि हुठिलाक मझी ।  
 मझतेज ब्रह्म उदे हेवे शून्यदेही ॥ १३८  
 नबकल्यटारु प्रभु उदे हे थिवे ।  
 खण्डगिरि मणिनाग कपिलास ठावे ॥ १३९  
 फल पद घौर जल करिण आहार ।  
 खेल खेलुमिने प्रभु ब्रह्माखे र्याकर ॥ १४०  
 नर मनुष्य ये आदि देवलोका याए ।  
 जानि न पारिवे केहि प्रभुङ्क उदये ॥ १४१  
 से शून्यपुरुष माने बिचार ये कले ।  
 नर सङ्गे मझे खेला करिनु बडले ॥ १४२  
 मझाघोर पतक हेम अवनीर ।  
 भक्ते जात हट्टवन्ति आग्रारे आम्हर ॥ १४३  
 बुद्धरूप धार गुरुरूपे ज्ञान देवे ।  
 कुम्भिपट देह बाना प्रकाश करिने ॥ १४४

the praises of the Lord and will attain the position and honour of becoming one and the same with Çūnya of the Alekha-maṇḍala. And thereafter, under the precepts of the Guru, pious men will sing the praises of the name of Mahimā—to their hearts' content." 145-147.

From the above quotation it is clear and evident that Jagannātha generally passed for Buddha till the 41st ayka (year) of the reign of Mukunda Deva of Utkala. And we have learnt from the pen of the Tibetan Iāmā Tāra-nātha, a historian of Buddhism, that this Mukunda Deva was in reality a staunch and faithful worshipper of Buddha and was generally known by the name of "Dharma-rāja." It was during his time that the notorious Kālāpāhāḍa carried on his formidable crusade against Hinduism and Buddhism; and it was with the close of his long reign that the Buddhists began to pass their lives in concealment and seclusion. Behind the temple which now generally passes as the Temple of Sūrya Nārāyaṇa, and situated within the very precincts of the famous temple of Jagannātha, is a gigantic statue in stone of Buddha sitting in the Bhūmisparça-mudrā. Strange to say,

अतिरिचि ये चीवरूप न चिनिवे केहि ।

पूर्व्वर भक्त ये चिनिव भीम भोई ॥ १४५ ॥

ताइ मुले प्रभुदर भजन हइव ।

अलेख मखल शून्यपदे ये रहिव ॥ १४६ ॥

भक्त जने गार ताहा परम सुतीये ।

महिमा नाम गाथेन गुरु उपदेश ॥ १४७ ॥

(यशोमतीमार्ति का)

a massive wall has been built up just in front of this statue, completely obstructing the view of it from outside. This statue, which could otherwise have spoken volumes of past history, has all along remained a sealed book to the majority of observers and visitors. We have, however, come to know, as the result of a very sifting investigation, that this temple dedicated to Buddha is much older than the chief temple of Jagannātha itself. It is not at all improbable that upon the close of the career of Rājā Mukunda Deva, the obstructing wall was built up to hide the statue from the public eye ; and it may also be the case that the tradition of the image of Jagannātha as Buddha being hidden from view dates its origin from this time.

#### MAHIMADHARMA OR NEW BUDDHISM.

The Brahmanic theory that when the pan of virtue is quickly kicked up, Bhagavat undergoes incarnation and comes down into the world to lighten the heavy burden of sin and vice, is also shared by the Mahāyāna Buddhists. So the belief in the birth and life of a Buddha is in no respect absurd or incongruous. The followers of the Mahimā-dharma creed do indeed consider themselves blessed when they point to Khandagiri, Mañināga and Kapilāsa as being the places where this new Buddha displayed himself in all his glory and splendour.

In answer to any query as to the date of the commencement of this new religious movement under the name of Mahimā-dharma or New

Buddhism, the followers of the creed recite the following few lines from Yaçomatī-mālikā :—

“दिव्यसिंहदेवस्य एकदश अङ्करी ।  
 अरिष्ट इदं जात ए कलियुगरे ॥ १६७  
 जनविश्व अङ्कु ये यण अरे वीर ।  
 अतिहि प्रपल युद्ध इदं निकर ॥ १६८  
 एकचालिष अङ्करी देव समापत ।  
 चौवन से पुन एक धर्म सत्य ॥ १६९  
 नीच कुली भक्त कुल इयन्ति से जात ।  
 अलेख नामकु यणि इदंवे आश्रित ॥” १७०

“In the twenty-first anka ( year ) of the reign of Divya-Simha Deva, will a very sad event occur in the Kali-yuga, and in the twenty-ninth year a very terrible war will break out, as sure as anything, and will end only in the forty-first year—re-establishing the only true religion. The devotee of this new creed, though of mean extraction, will, we hear, be in the special good graces of Alekha.”

Thus we learn that the revival of Buddhism in the name of Mahimā-dharma took place in the twenty-first year of the reign of Divya-Simha, late King of Puri, *i.e.* in 1875. It was in this year that the devout Bhīma Bhoi, whose words were inspired, most solemnly declared to the world the truth and greatness of the Mahimā-dharma. And we have heard from the lips of the preceptors of this sect that it was about this time also that a large number of books, evidently written to establish the truth and high character of the religion, was discovered underground.

inside a large closed copper vessel. Chief amongst these are the works of Jagannātha, Balarāma, Achyutānanda, Yaçovanta and Chaitanya Dāsa.

#### THE SCRIPTURES OF MAHIMĀ DHARMA.

The reader will surely be interested to learn, in this connection, the names of the books that are held as the greatest scriptures by these followers of the Mahimā-Dharma. These are—1, Viṣṇugarbhapurāṇa and Nirguṇa Māhātmya by Chaitanya Dāsa; 2, Chhattiṣā or Gupta Gītā by Balarāma Dāsa; 3, Tulābhinā by Jagannātha Dāsa and 4, Çūnya-Saṁhitā and Anādi-Saṁhita by Achyutānanda Dāsa.

#### BHIMA-BHOI ARAKSITADASA.

We are conscious that before proceeding further, our first and foremost duty is to give here a brief account of Bhīma Bhoi, who is not only the leader but is almost the propagator of this renaissance. We find the following autobiographical sketch in his own Kali Bhāgavata :—

Born blind, Bhīma Bhoi came of the low Kanda family and first saw the light of the day in the village of Jurandā in the Dhenkānal State. His full name was Bhīma Sena Bhoi Arakṣitadāsa. He managed to earn his livelihood by husking the corn and doing other menial works for his neighbours, but he always uttered the name of the Lord, and had his mind concen-



trated upon His thought. And thus were passed about the first twenty-five years of his life. At length, tired of the heaviness of his life, and extremely grieved that the Lord had not yet taken pity upon his wretchedness, he determined to put an end to his life. With this end in view, he set out from his cottage and in the course of his wanderings dropped down into a well. Here he passed three days and three nights. Hearing of this, the villagers flocked to the scene of occurrence and tried to persuade him by all the means in their power to give up the determination of sacrificing his life; but he turned a deaf ear to all their entreaties. At length the Lord took pity upon him and at the end of the third night He assumed His own form and standing upon the brink of the well addressed Bhīma Bhoi in an affectionate tone. The latter told him of the griefs that were gnawing at his heart; whereupon the Lord asked him to look up and behold Him. And when in obedience to this, he turned his eyes up, the born blind saw above his head, in flesh and blood, the object of his loving adoration standing in all His glory! His whole heart was overflowing with veneration. The Lord extended His hand towards him; he seized it firmly and in the twinkling of an eye he found himself standing side by side with his god. The Lord said, "You have obtained this interview by virtue of your prayers to me. Now I ask you to go abroad, and to publish and spread my favourite religion Alekha Dharma." He then gave him a long flowing garment called 'Kaupīna' and a belt with the following instructions, "You are to accept

only alms of boiled rice for yourself. Take care that you never ask for or accept rice or anything else. And thus keeping together your body and soul with the boiled rice that you will get, you are to propagate the Mahimā-dharma." Then scrupulously following the directions of his Lord, he put on the *kaupina*, went to an adjacent village and begged alms. The owner of the house came out rice in hand, but he declined to accept this, and said "Just give me boiled rice sufficient for myself alone." The villagers heard of this, laughed at the queer idea and thought "What religion is this that aims at the abolition of the time-honoured caste-system, by making its followers live upon alms of boiled rice, irrespective of the caste or creed of the giver!" They then conferred together and determined that this new religion, a much dreaded leveller of castes, should be allowed no room whatsoever in the village. And they translated their resolution into practice by beating him off the village. Bhīma Bhoi got enraged at this, cast off his *kaupina* and belt, and proceeded towards Kapilāsa. When he had gone half way, he met with his Lord. On hearing of the intentions of Bhīma Bhoi, the latter got extremely offended and exclaimed, "You have not as yet attained *siddhi*, I suspect, or why should you take to your heels after you have been beaten?" He then bound him fast with ropes and brought him back to Jurandā; and shut him in a temple. Then all the openings were closed and he said aloud "I shall clap thrice, O Bhīma Bhoi, and, if you have attained Siddhi, you will be able to come out."

The Lord then sat down at the foot of a tree close by. He clapped thrice, and lo ! Bhīma was standing before his preceptor again. At this the latter grew much pleased and said "I am satisfied now that you have attained *siddhi*. Now then I ask you to stay on in this place, to write verses about my religion and thus to spread it. You have no further need of wandering over the world." Bhīma Bhoi then married in compliance with the wishes of his preceptor and attended to all the household duties of man ; but the underlying principle of his life was the propagation of his religion. To effect this he wrote several poetical works, the foremost being his Kali Bhāgavata, and composed many charming hymns (Bhajana-padāvali). In connection with our detailed treatment of the Mahimādharmā hereafter, a few of these poems have been quoted *in extenso*, so we abstain from reproducing any here.

Ere long the fame of Bhīma Bhoi spread far and wide. Hearing his immortal instruction helping in the attainment of real knowledge and illumining the head and the heart, the mighty pillars of the caste system forgot themselves and stooped at his feet, though the blood of the low Kanda ran in his veins. They considered him to be a spark from the Eternal Flame of truth and knowledge and flocked around him like flies around a burning lamp. And then, before several years had elapsed, the Mahimā-dharma could count its followers by thousands. Bhīma Bhoi had heard a voice from heaven to the effect that with the revival of the Mahimā-dharma the

hidden state of Jagannātha as Buddha would again be brought to light. To have this statement realised and firmly believing in it, he did now call upon his numerous disciples to come and join their forces with him. Fired with the zeal of devotion and piety, they madly obeyed his call and mustered strong under his standard. Indeed the most prominent part in the war, of which we read so much in Yaçomatī-mālikā and which, we are told, occurred in the 29th anka, of the reign of Divyasimha Deva of Puri,—the most prominent part in these wars was played by Bhīma Bhoi himself. Having equipped themselves, as best as they could, with the weapons of war, the people of about 30 villages marched upon Puri under the leadership of their preceptor. The news of their advance had already reached Puri, and the Rājā with his personal guards, was waiting to receive them duly. It was rumoured that the object of the Kumbha-ṣāṭhī invaders was to burn the images of Jagannātha, Balarāma and Subhadrā and spread the doctrine of Nirākāra among the people of Puri. No little consternation was caused by this. But the Rājā was determined to fight to the last ; and he was reinforced by a body of police officers from Pipli. No sooner had Bhīma Bhoi set his foot within the limits of Puri than both the parties fell upon one another, and a fierce fight ensued. The holy city of Puri became polluted with the blood of the heroes of both sides. At length Bhīma Bhoi became convinced of the unrealizable character of his ambition, and so proclaimed amongst his warring

disciples that the avoidance from doing any harm to others was the first principle of religion; and so they should not commit sin by injuring others. He did further announce that Jagan-nātha had already left Puri in the guise of Buddha and he now understood that it was not Buddha's intention that his image be brought to light again. What, then, was the necessity for continuing this bloody and sinful fight? Upon this instruction falling from the lips of their leader, the Mahimā-dharmins took to flight. Some of them were, however, captured by the enemy and imprisoned, and some were transported for life on charges of murder by the British Government.\* At this juncture Bhīma Bhoi declared that no true religion had ever been established without self-renunciation and self-sacrifice. So the followers of Mahimā-dharma should not mourn the loss of those who had suffered persecutions at the hands of the infidels; they should rather bless and ennoble themselves by cherishing their stainless memories.

After this, for fear of persecutions by the Government they took shelter in the hills and forests of the Gaḍajāts of Utkala.

In Yaçomatīmālikā we find the following reference to those followers of the Mahimā-dharma that were the first to embrace it or that in any way helped in propagating it:—

---

\* Various false statements about this sect were made by the English and Vernacular papers of the time.

“I shall tell you, my son, the names of some of those followers who lived in the south. There is a trader in the circle of Padmapur, whose name is Hari Sāhu. He has married two girls of his own caste. You will know him easily ; he is a devoted follower of mine. 193-195. In the east is Kuntibhoja bearing the name of Yogarāja. He will at first marry a girl of the Gārgara line, but she will soon pass off to that heaven which is the region of the Gandharvas. He will then marry a girl of the Simha family of Dhala-bhūma. 196-197. Inside her womb will be found, in the form of a lily, the footprints of Lakṣmī and out of that lily will be born the girl Viṣṇupriyā. When her father Yogarāja will be inspired with religious fervour, all the other devotees will also be so inspired—so great is the attachment between him and the souls of the devotees. When he will give up the ghost, he will lose himself in Brahman and will be unified with the west. The number of his

“ दक्षिण दिगरे कृन्ति येतेक भक्त ।

ताङ्ग नाम किङ्कु तीर्त कहिविरे सुत ॥ १८१

पद्मपुर मण्डलरे एक महाजन ।

हरिसाहु बलिष ये धिव तार नाम ॥ १८४

विभा छे धिव बेणी कन्या स्वजातिर ।

अनिधिव बङ्ग भक्त अटे से आन्धर ॥ १८५

पूर्व कुन्तिभोज योगराजा नाम बद्ध ।

प्रथमे मार्गर वंश विभा द्वेव सेद्धि ॥ १८६

से कन्या गन्धर्वस्वर्गपुर अलि धिव ।

धलदेशे सिद्धवंश पुनि विभा द्वेव ॥ १८७

followers has completed two lacs. 198-201. I shall now tell you of him who dwells in the north. His name is Rūparāja, and he has sprung from the Kṣatriya line. 202. And now I tell you of those who live in the east. There is only one in Bengal. But there is also a king named Sabhānanda. He has married five wives with eyes like those of the gazelle. When he will marry again a girl of the Ganga family, he will be a devout follower of my religion and firm in his faith. 203-205. Both he and Jaya Sāhu, a Teli of the Ghāyā class, will live about the borders of Prayāga. And there are in Gaṇḍakī the great

लक्ष्मीकर पद्मचिह्न तार गर्भे विव ।  
 विष्णुप्रिया कन्या से पद्मर जात छैव ॥ १८८  
 तार पिता योगराजा शुणरे नन्दन ।  
 से चेतिली चेतिले आहुरि भक्तमान ॥ १८९  
 निज पाण सङ्गे भक्त अटइ से टान ।  
 अबश्यरे छव चालु छिव शून्यव्रज ॥ २००  
 पश्चिम दिशरे ताकु मिश्रात्रवे सुत ।  
 पूरिच्छन्ति प्रभुकर दुइ लख भक्त ॥ २०१  
 उत्तर दिगइ भक्त कहि देवा शुण ।  
 रूपराज बलि छवकुलरे जनम ॥ २०२  
 पूर्वदिक्के भक्त तीते कहि देवा फेर ।  
 एकला प्रवत्त ठारु बरुदंशे याइ ॥ २०३  
 सभानन्द बलिष ये एक राजा अहि ।  
 पांच गुठि विभा होइछिव से सयाचौ ॥ २०४  
 ए गङ्गबंशरे विभा होइछिव येवे ।  
 जानिहु से प्रभुकर हृदभक्त तेवे ॥ २०५

hero Bhuja Sena and the devout Kamaliā Mālik, a Paṭhān by caste. 205-207.

“ These seven have linked together two hundreds of thousand devoted followers. To hear this, my child, makes the mind pure and free (from lust and passion). 208. Ārīdhara of the unclean caste, Ārīkaṇṭha of the Bhoja lineage, and Keṣava, Nīṭai, Guṇanidhi, Mārkaṇḍa and Ārīchandana of other castes—these seven devotees have brought together two hundreds of thousand devoted followers. 209-211. These devotees will assemble themselves, male and female, in the presence of the lord, and there divert themselves by playing eternal plays with him, and their voices will be ringing in the

जयसाहु बलिण ये घाया नामे तेलि ।

ए दुइ धिवे प्रयाग सोमाकरि मिलि ॥ २०६

मण्डकीरे भुजसेन वडिया पठान ।

कमलिया मल्लिकरि भक्त श्रीमान ॥ २०७

दुइ लख भक्त ए सातकु मिश्राइन ।

निर्याल मनरे शुधि यायरे नन्दन ॥ २०८

श्रीधर बलिण ये अष्टध जातिरे ।

भीमवंशि जात हव श्रीकण्ठ नामरे । २०९

केशव नितान् गुणनिधि नामि भक्त ।

मारकण्ठ श्रीचन्दन आहुरि भक्त ॥ २१०

एते जन मिश्रिण ये दुइ लख भक्त ।

सेचपूर्व अटइ से डाहनिया भक्त ॥ २११



twenty-one regions. 212-213. The lord will place the four Vedas in Pātāla (the infernal regions) and will introduce and establish the Çūnyadharmā based upon anasādhanā." 214.

The author of Yaçomatīmālikā has, no doubt, been lavish in his praises of the heroes of his sect, but the persons, he speaks of, are not all fictitious, as is testified to by one and all of this sect. Such a hint as this has also fallen from the lips of many that there are now not only descendants of some of these great men, but that they are practically helping, though in secret, the promotion and propagation of this creed. The pioneer and leader of this sect, Bhīma Bhoi, breathed his last only ten years back. His sons are now occupying the *gadi* at Jurandā. In various parts of the Gaḍajāts one will meet with members of this community even now. But the chief *gadi* is at Jurandā near the Kapilāsa hill in the Dhenkānal State (Bhīma Bhoi used to sit here; and now it is in the occupation of his sons). The next important place is the Baḍamaṭha in the village of Golāçingā within the Baud territory. It is the local belief that after he had left

एते भक्त रुच्य ईवे प्रभुङ्ग मङ्गने ।

पुरुष स्त्री मिश्रिण प्रभुङ्ग सन्निधाने ॥ २१२

अनन्त खेल करिवे प्रभुङ्ग सङ्गरे ।

शब्द शोभिव ताङ्ग एकदश पुरे ॥ २१३

चारि वेद धर्म प्रभु पाताले चापिवे ।

अनसाधनारे शून्यधर्म दीक्षा दिने ॥ २१४ (यशोमतीमालिका)

the Nīlāchala, Jagannātha lived here as Buddha. Beside these, Mayūrabhañja is interspersed with maṭhas of this sect. In the villages of Kulogi, Koipur, Jaypur, Purnāpāni, Kendari and Purniā in the subdivision of Bāmanghāṭi ; at Merughāṭi in Uparabhāga, in the village of Kesnā in Pānch Pir, in Upper Dihi and in the village of Gandu in Joshipur ; in Navāpūrā, Puraṇā Bāripadā, Tālapadā and others in the Mayūrabhañja Proper, there is a large number of monasteries, big and small, of this sect. These maṭhas are also to be found in a large number outside Mayūrabhañja. In about 20 to 25 villages in Keonjhar, viz., Sildā, Padampur, Rāṅgāmātiā, Pukhuria, Sarai &c, in almost all the Gaḍajāts such as Dhenkānāl, Baud, Dasapallā, Tālcher, Çonapur, Gāṅgpur, Pālalaharā, Rairākhoh, Āthamālik, Padampur, Sāraṅgagaḍa, Rāyagaḍa, Kalāhandi, and in almost all the Killājātas, more especially in Āli, Kanikā, Bānki, Aḍang, Kujang, Sambalpur,—in all these places monasteries of this sect are to be found. The followers of this creed are divided into two classes viz., Gṛhī (house-holder) and Bhikṣu or Sannyāsin. Almost wherever any large number of the followers of this sect have settled together, a small but neat and clean *matha* will attract the notice of the traveller. Amongst the Udāsīnas (those who are indifferent to the ups and downs of life) only the most advanced are entitled to be the Mahānta i.e. the head of the monastery. Common Udāsīnas or Bhikṣus find shelter in these monasteries. Amongst the members of this community, numbering not less

than 25,000, there are to be found people both of the higher and lower ranks of society.

### MONASTIC LIFE.

The rules that regulate their monastic life are defined with some degree of clearness in the following lines :—

“The Sujāti (well-born Bhikṣu) will discard all family usages and give up all (religious) practices and observances, such as the performance of sacrifices and the making of burnt offerings. 148. Cutting off all connection with his wife and children, leaving behind his property and doing away with all religious vows and ceremonies, he will put on barks of kumbhi trees (kumbhipata)<sup>1</sup> and wander about with matted hair. 149. He will sow the seed of (the religion of) Mahimā in Jambu-dvīpa and will himself be blessed by finding his spiritual preceptor, Brahman. 150. Learning the name of Anākāra Mahimā (and singing His glories) he will maintain himself by begging alms of the Nava Çudras. 151. From

- ॐ “सुजाति ये कुलधर्मं समस्तं त्यजिष्ये ।  
 होमकर्म यान् क्रिया सकलं त्यजिष्ये ॥ १४८  
 शारासुत विसत्रत क्रिया त्याज्य करि ।  
 कुम्भिपटं पिबिष्ये शिरे ध्रुवे जटाधरि ॥ १४९  
 जम्बूद्वीपे महिमांश्च बीजं सं बुनिष्ये ।  
 निजं ब्रह्म गुरुपादं आनन्दं लभिष्ये ॥ १५०  
 अनाकारं महिमां नामकं करिष्ये च ।  
 नव शुद्र घरे मां विनोदयिष्ये भिक्षा ॥ १५१

(1) Hence they are called *Kumbha-Patīyā*.

Telīs, Tantris, Bhāṭas, Kerās, Rajakas, Kulārakas, Brāhmaṇas, Kṣatriyas and Chāṇḍālas, no alms are to be taken. They have been described before in the Ćastras as impure. 152—153. These are of low origin and so have been marked out. 154. But the Nava Ćūdras are really faithful followers of the Lord. So it is no sin to accept alms of boiled rice at their house. 155. By the great fire of the spirit of Brahman all (sins) are reduced to ashes (*i.e.* sinners are absolved); (so) he who begs alms from the house of a Ćudra, commits no sin 156. \* \* \* \* \*

“No other alms (than boiled rice) are to be taken from the house of the nine Ćūdras. And sleep has to be enjoyed in the proper time outside the town. 160. Death resides in the sleep which is slept in the day; and boiled rice par-

तेली तन्तो भाठ केरा रजक कुलारक ।

ब्रह्म चेत्तो चण्डाल ये आवुरिखा पिक ॥ १५१

एहि नव जाति घरे भिचा न घेनिवे ।

अशुद्ध ए माने शास्त्रे लेखियाहि पूर्व्वे ॥ १५२

ए माने अठन्ति अथा जन्मरु जातकि ।

तेनु करि नव शूद्रे बाहि रखिअन्ति ॥ १५४

नव शूद्र अठन्ति प्रभुद्ध निज दास ।

ताहु घरे अन्नभिचा न लगाइ दीष ॥ १५५

महाव्रज्जतेजरे ये इह याइ भय ।

शूद्र घरे भिचा कले नाहि ताहु दुय ॥ १५६\*\*

नव शूद्र घरे अन्न भिचाहु भुजिबे ।

नगर बाहारे बाह निद्राहु काटिबे ॥ १६०

taken at night is productive of evil. 161. The devotee of the Lord will take his food at day-time and pass the night without food and keep awake at dead of night. 162. \* \*

“Keeping awake at dead of night, you will kindle the *dhuni* (fire-pit) and thus you will be able to destroy the twenty-five causes (of creation). 230. Mutterings of prayers and set forms of meditation are useless. Only try to be indifferent (to the worldly concerns) and contemplate only the name of Mahimā.” 231.

These ascetic rules (quoted from Yaçomatī-mālikā) for regulating the monastic life among the followers of Mahimā-dharma are also found to have obtained in the Buddhistic Saṅgha from very early times.

Of the twelve or thirteen ascetic rules mentioned in the Buddhistic scriptures the Mahimā-dharmin monk has even up till now been observing the rules of Piṇḍapātika,<sup>1</sup> Sapadāna-

दिवसरे निद्रा कलि काल करे नास ।

रात्रे चन्द्रभोजन आहारे ह्य दीष ॥ १६१

प्रमुद्धर भक्त ये दिवसे भुञ्जिषे ।

रात्रे उपवास यमकालकु जगिषे ॥ १६२

निशि उजागरे रक्षि घूनि कि जगिषु ।

पश्चिष प्रकृति तेवे पात्र करिषु ॥ २२०

अप नाहि तप नाहि उदासो भावरे ।

एका मर्हिमाकु नाम जपिषु हृदरे ॥ २२१” ( यशोमतीमालिका )

1. This is “the rule to live on food obtained by begging from door to door.”

chārika,<sup>2</sup> Ekāsanika,<sup>3</sup> Pattapiṇḍika,<sup>4</sup> and Khalu-paṇḍādbhaktika;<sup>5</sup> but these are never found to have ever been observed by Vaiṣṇava monks or ascetics or those of any other sect. Besides, the injunction of taking alms of boiled rice from the Nava Çūdras clearly marks these Mahimā-dharmins out as quite distinct and aloof from the Vaiṣṇava or any other Hindu sect. The latter will, on no account, partake of boiled rice which has been cooked by Çudras or other low caste people.

Although Mahāyānist of the middle ages had yielded to the worship of a number of gods and goddesses, yet the Ādi Buddhists or the Hīnayānist had no faith whatsoever in the efficacy of these worships. And such is also the case with the modern Revivalists or Mahimā-dharmins. Nay, they follow the Hīnayānist more closely. As a sequel to the introduction of the worships of the sun and fire into the primitive Buddhist society, the Hīnayānist have not been able to throw off these deities altogether, though they have done away with the worships of others. And it is very interesting to note that in the Yaçomatī-mālikā of the Mahimā-dharmins, linger-

2. A rule, enjoining "a proceeding from door to door in due order when begging."

3. It enjoins "eating at one sitting."

4. It enjoins "eating from one vessel only."

5. It prohibits "the taking of a meal after it has become improper to do so; this has been interpreted as partaking of food already refused and superfluous."

ing traces of this faith are also to be met with.\* And just as the Buddhists of the middle ages regarded Buddha or Bodhi-sattvas as being 'Devātideva' i. e. God of gods, the Mahimā-dharmins also look up to Jagannātha or Buddha as being the greatest and most supreme object of worship†

We have also heard with no small surprise the essential principles of the instructions of Lord Buddha that are known in the Buddhistic circle as Dhammapada, fall from the lips of the greatest Sannyāsins of this sect. To satisfy the curiosity of the reader, let us quote here a few

\* “वेणो षड्दि वाव चाष्ट खान कदाचिवे ।

उद्वे अस्त रधिरङ्ग दशम करिवे ॥ १७१

अस्त वेले सेहि परि दण्डे मात्र याद ।

नमस्कार करुचिवे अरुगिरि ध्याद ॥ १७२

अग्निदेवताकु किहि अल्पे मानुचिवे ।

अन्य देव, देवी केहि किहि ना मानिवे ॥” १७३

“A little before dawn you will take your bath and see both the rising and the setting of the sun. 171. Just after sunset you will fix your mind upon and bow to the Astagiri (the mountain behind which the sun was supposed to set.) 172. You should have some respect for the god of fire but not any the least respect for any other god or goddess. 173.”

† “सर्वदेवता च बोधिसत्त्वस्य पादधीर्निपतिता । ततो राजा सुद्धोदनेन बोधिसत्त्वी देवतानामप्ययं देव इति तेन बोधिसत्त्वस्य ईशानिदेव इति नामधेयं कृतम् ।”

“All the gods also fell down at the feet of Bodhi-sattva. The king Cuddhodana said “This Bodhi-sattva is the God of gods” and thus the name Devātideva was given to Bodhi-sattva.”

couplets from the Padāvali of Bhīma Bhoi, the principal scripture of this sect.

The following song was sung by him addressing the Āyapuruṣa<sup>1</sup>—

“Though Thy body is Āyā being destitute of all forms and colours, yet 'Thou hast revealed Thyself. There is there no trace of a cloud, still there are showers of water (from above); no wind, but all the forty-nine kinds of it are blowing furiously and frequently. Water is (found) flowing, though there are no rivers, and there are (also) meteoric showers. 1. There are there frequent flashes of lightning, but no one closes his eyes. In such a place is the abode of the unborn Brahman. There is here no rising or setting (of

(1) “શૂન્ય-દેહી કન્તિ હદે હોરૂ રૂપ રેખ નાહિ હે । ( ઘોષા )

વરસુષિ જલ, નાહિ મેઘકુલ, ન ઘાટ પવન, ઇનવાસુઝાદ વહી ઘન ઘન ।

વહ્યુચ્છિ જલ, નાહિ નદીકુલ, ઇલકપાત ધારા હોરૂ હે ॥ ૧

જક જક હદા યક્ષિલા હોરૂચ્છિ, કપાટ ન ફેટૂ નેતરે દિસુચ્છિ,

સે ઠારે આશ્રમ અનુદિત વ્રજ, હદે અક્ષ નાહિ તંદિ હે ॥ ૨

વાલિમાટી નાહિ હવકુચિ હદ, ગજાજલ હરિ કૂપજલે સાધ,

લભિવ મુક્તિ ન બુઝિવ જાતિ, પૂર્વે પુચ્છ થિલી પાદ હે ॥ ૩

નિયંદટા પદ નિષ્ક્રામે નિર્બ્યંદ, કલ્પના ના કરિ ઘર પદપાદ,

ન વાન્ઝિત દપિ ન કરા અસ શત્તો આશા મરસા ન દેહિ હે ॥ ૪

હાર પહિઅચ્છિ નાહિ ઘચમૂલ, પુથ્થ કહ નાહિ ફલિઅચ્છિ ફલ,

ફટિચ્છિ પતર હેન્ધિ નાહિ તાર અસાધના માર્ગે પાદ હે ॥ ૫

પતિ પત્ની રૂપે કરન્તિ યુગલ, દન્દ્રિઅલ નાહિ પિન્ધિચ્છિ વકલ,

સે પ્રસુ પયરે સેવ નિરન્તર, મળે મીમસેન મોર હે ॥ ૬”



the sun. ) 2. There is here no sand or earth and the waters of the Gangā are overflowing. But if I can worship (Him) even with the waters of a well, I shall obtain salvation without losing the caste which I have come to possess through the merits of the previous life. 3. Without conceiving the Eternal Feet as attainable ( only ) through works done without any thought of or desire for the results and indifference ( to the world ), cling to the lotus-like feet ( of Brahman ). No need of condemning wishes and desires, no need of making one's self destitute ( of all hopes and passions ) and no need of giving up all hopes and expectations. 4. Shade without the tree, the fruit without the bud, and the flower and the leaf without the stalk—all these are talks of ( people who follow ) the way of Asādhana ( non-worship ). 5. He manifests Himself by creating the couple of the husband and the wife, and puts on barks of trees having no end of the senses. And so Bhīma Sena Bhoi requests all, always to worship the feet of the Lord who is so great. 6.”

These lines were addressed by Bhīma Bhoi to his Guru or preceptor Buddha-svāmin.<sup>2</sup>—

“ O Thou, that art the formless and imageless Brahman, Thou art now revealing Thyself having

(2) “अनाकार अरूप ब्रह्म-मूर्ति है ।      एवं विजे करिहन्ति धरिती है ॥ (पद)

अरूप पुरुष रूपवत् होइले, ब्रह्माष्टक आइले,

भक्त दितकारी करुणा कृपाधारी, मायासिन्धुसागर एवं उधार करि,

पिष्टप्रायकु देइ कर भक्ति है ॥ १

अग्निका पुरुष नामकु बहि, रक्षा निमले मही,

assumed a form. Though the Formless Person, You are now possessed of a form and have come down to the world to do good to Your devotees, being full of kindness and mercy. Now be pleased to save the piṇḍaprāṇa from the ocean of māyā and fill it with devotion. 1.

“Though the Unknowable Puruṣa, You are now bearing a name for the purpose of saving the world. When a man will live upon the juice of Mahimā-dīkṣā (initiation into the Mahimā-dharma) brought about by indifference (to the world) and thus will free himself from the sins of his previous births, then will he attain, O my Lord, salvation—the end of the Virtuous. 2.

“The Indefinable Puruṣa has made himself known by coming down as a guest (as it were, into the world). The glory of Alekha is simply indefinable; He, who is the Lord of the twenty-one worlds, can be reached only through the kindness and favour of the Preceptor. 3.

“The Unimaginable Puruṣa through His imagination had limbs grown to Him. You see Him with your eyes; yet by despising Him who

निर्वर्द्धक प्रकाश, सहसा दोषा रस, भजि येव पारिव जीव पूर्य कलाष,

तेव पादव मदगति मुक्ति हे ॥२॥

अविज्ञ पुरुष से ये चिह्नवा देले, आपे अतिथि हेले,

अलिख पद जेह लेखि न होइ सेह, गुरु पथे शक्ता अटन्ति महाबाहु,

एकुदश भवने सेह वृपति हे ॥३॥

अकल्पन पुरुष से कल्पन कलं, अहु खर्व जममिले,

is it that you are worshipping? Know that this world is still existing only because there is the Mahimā-dharma. 4.

“The Imperishable Puruṣa, He is never to perish; and not only He, but Guruvīja and the disciple, these two also are never to perish. All the days do pass in great bliss, the very sight of Guru destroying all evils. 5.

“In this dark Kaliyuga He has revealed Himself to the world, having assumed a form. Save this there is not a single word, so grand, so sweet and so capable of redemption. With great humility does Bhīma Arakṣita bow down at the feet of the Lord, which can confer emancipation. 6.”

#### INCARNATION OF BUDDHA.

We have now been able, we hope, to establish the fact that the Mahimā-dharmins of the Gaḍajāts of Orissa are simply Buddhists. Like other Buddhists of the Mahāyāna School, they are also passing their days in the firm belief and hope that Buddha will again be incarnated. We

જાણ સે કરતાંકુ નેતરી દેસુ દેસુ, નિન્દિત કર અણ્ણ મળુઅણ્ણ કાઠાકુ,

એવે મહિમા-ધર્મ અહિ પિરિયિ હે ॥ ૪

અલ્લય પુરુષ અય જેવાકુ નાદિ, એકુ અદ્ધિ દુદ્ધ વ્રજાણ્ણે ગુરુવીજે શિષ્ય નાદ્ધાન્નિ કેદ્ધિ  
વદ્ધિ મા પથે સર્વે દિન યાત્તહિ દિ, ગુરુદર્શને સ્થાણ કાલ વિપતિ હે ॥ ૫

દેહધારી હીરણ્ણિ મહોમણ્ણે, એ ધીર કલિકાલે,

એવનાં પકાવર વાનાદિ વીરવર, અપન સુધાધાર સુક્તિદામી પયર,

મથે મોમ અરણિત કરિ વિનતિ હે ॥ ૬”

could not do better than quote the following few lines from their Yaçomatīmālikā to show their belief in the incarnation of Buddha and the real nature of their creed—

“चाहि कलिमयरे भक्ते कृन्ति रहि ।

बुद्ध अवतार रूप दर्शन ना पाइ ॥ १७७

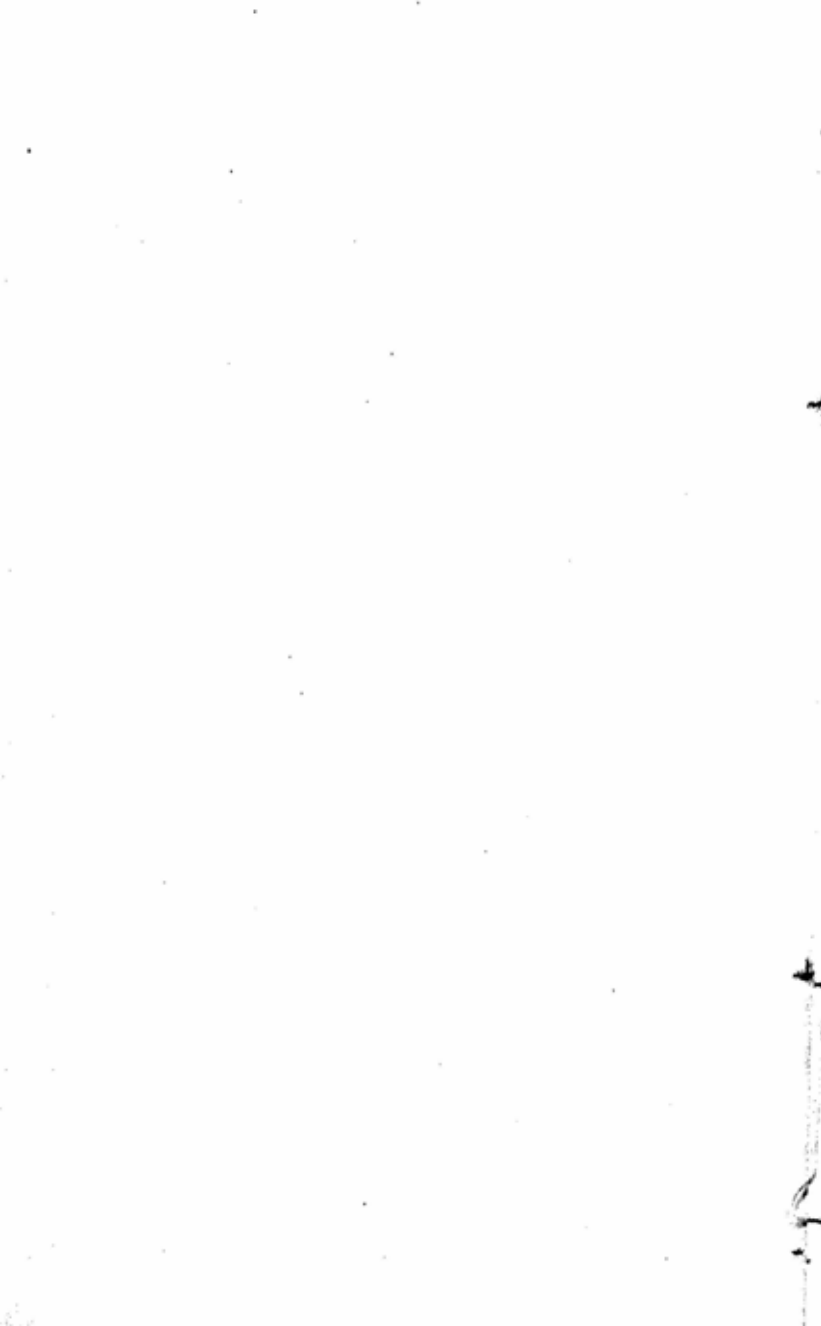
विहारमण्डले शूनागादि तुलाइवे ।

से अलेख प्रभु धुनिकुण्ड गुप्त थिवे ॥ १७८

मायामये बुद्ध अवतारे नरदेहौ ।

भक्तजन हिते भक्त उद्धारिवे पाइ ॥ १७९”

“In the Kaliyuga the devotees are passing their lives in disguise, though they have not yet seen the form of the incarnation of Buddha, in the hope that the *gadi* (seat) of the Çūnya will be established in the province of Behar and there the Lord Alekha will lie concealed in the Dhunikunḍa (fire-pit). The Alekha will through His creative power, assume the form of a human being in the incarnation of Buddha for the good of His devotee, who will thus attain emancipation”.



# INDEX.\*

|                   |   |                      |                                   |
|-------------------|---|----------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Achyutánanda Dása | 38, 45,<br>50, 53, 55ff, 74, 77, 111,<br>113ff, 122, 124ff, 134f, 145,<br>148, 151, 161 | Anácharaniya         | 15, 19f, 23, 27                   |
| Açokántá Márichi  | 35  | Anádi Nirvána        | 126                               |
| Açvavaidyaka      | 18  | Anádi Samhitá        | 53, 161                           |
| Aḍang             | 171   | Anákára              | 53, 56f.                          |
| Adi-Buddha        | 4, 8, 33, 80, 96ff,<br>121, 139, 141  | Anákára Çūnya Purusa | 55                                |
| Adi-Çakti         | 126   | Anákára Samhitá      | 53f, 142                          |
| Adi-Dharma        | 95, 120, 143  | A'nanda              | 154                               |
| Adikarmarachana   | 7   | Ananta Dása          | 26, 38, 77, 127,<br>129, 148, 151 |
| Adimátá           | 110f  | Ananta Kāṇḍi Báuri   | 18                                |
| Adimátá Dharma    | 33  | Anantapur Çāsana     | 131                               |
| Adi Prajñá        | 8, 95, 120  | Aniruddha            | 60f                               |
| Adipur            | 24, 28f, 32, 35   | Añjana               | 131                               |
| A'dipurgarh       | 25, 35  | Anuttara Yoga        | 114                               |
| Advaitavádins     | 71  | Araksita Dása        | 148                               |
| Aiçvarikas        | 119f, 123   | Arjuna               | 40f, 52, 59, 60, 65,<br>71, 150   |
| Aitareya Bráhmāna | 19  | Arūpaloka            | 6                                 |
| Aksobhya          | 12, 80, 96, 98f, 140  | Aryan                | 11, 23f, 32                       |
| Alekha            | 83ff, 152, 156, 160,<br>178, 181  | A'rya-Tará           | 143, 147                          |
| Alekha Brahman    | 151f  | A'ryas               | 18                                |
| Alekha-Dharma     | 162   | Asanga               | 114, 123                          |
| Alekha-líla       | 151, 154  | Astagiri             | 176                               |
| Alekha-manḍala    | 158   | Aṣṭasáhasriká        | 18                                |
| Alekha-pura       | 116   | Asuras               | 131                               |
| Alekha Purusa     | 87  | Athamálik            | 171                               |
| A'li              | 171   | A'tháradeula         | 23                                |
| Amarakosa         | 150   | Atharva Veda         | 53                                |
| Amarakosa-Gítá    | 145   | Atiça                | 6, 9                              |
| Amara-paṭala      | 114f  | Atiça Dipankara      | 7                                 |
| Amitábha          | 80, 96, 98f   | A'tman               | 44f, 93                           |
| Amoghasiddha      | 80, 96, 98f, 140  | A'tmaváda            | 117, 119                          |
|                   |   | Aurbakuça            | 27                                |
|                   |   | Avadánaa kalpalatá   | 98                                |
|                   |   | Avadhúti-márga       | 10                                |

\* The figures in italics indicate the pages of Introduction.

- Avalokiteçvara 9, 147  
 Avatáras 98f  
 Ayinátha 16  
 Baçam 25  
 Baçamaþha 170  
 Baçasái 14f, 139, 141, 143f, 146f, 150  
 Bághutis 18  
 Báhuri 15, 26  
 Bákjadíá 27  
 Balaráma 165  
 Balaráma Dása 15, 33, 38, 40f, 51f, 59 f, 65 f, 70ff, 77, 110f, 114f, 124, 127, 129f, 141, 148, 151, 161  
 Balarám Háði 27  
 Báligá-dása 115  
 Ballála Sena 3, 15, 21f  
 Bámangháti 171  
 Bambha-Nibbána 9  
 Bámuria 25, 28  
 Bandhū Mahánti 134  
 Banias 22 f  
 Bánkimuhána 76f  
 Bankura 28  
 Bánki 171  
 Baṭagrāma 18  
 Baṭeçvara 134  
 Báthula 35f  
 Báthula-tantra 35f  
 Báthuri 9, 15, 17, 23ff, 32ff, 70, 109, 130, 145  
 Báthuri Mahápátras 31  
 Báthula Mahátantra 35  
 Baud 28, 152, 170, 171  
 Bauddhágama Chakravarti 2  
 Báula-Sect 122f, 127  
 Báuli 122  
 Báuri 15ff, 36, 70  
 Báuri Thákuráni 25, 35  
 Bá yokándi 18  
 Behar 21, 181  
 Belátikshana 137  
 Benares 8  
 Bengal 2f, 11, 13ff, 9, 12, 21, 22, 69, 109, 115, 147, 149, 168  
 Bengala 136  
 Bengali 2, 9, 100, 8  
 Benugráma 20  
 Bhágavata Purána 131  
 Bhajana Padávali 164  
 Bhakats 145f  
 Bhaktiçataka 18  
 Bhañja-bhūma 25  
 Bhañja-Rája 32, 142  
 Bhamdoor 137  
 Bhátas 173  
 Bhavanas 99  
 Bhavisya 56  
 Bhiksus 3, 20, 171f  
 Bhíma 15f  
 Bhíma Bhoi Araksita Dása 153 f, 157, 160ff, 165f, 170, 177 f, 180  
 Bhirabandhu 137  
 Bhoja 169  
 Bhoṭa 9  
 Bhuja Sena 169  
 Bhúta-dámara Tantra 12  
 Bibhúti Chandra 8  
 Bidhukuça 27  
 Bodhipukhur 139, 141, 142  
 Bodhisattva 4f, 12, 1, 81, 97f, 140, 146, 154, 176  
 Bodhisattvayánas 118  
 Brahma 25, 127  
 Brahmá 2, 21, 39 f, 42 f, 45, 52 f, 87 ff, 94, 99, 107 ff, 156  
 Brahmajñána Gítá 148  
 Brahman 52, 54 f, 60, 71, 113ff, 126, 133, 156, 167, 172f, 177, 178

- Brahmananda 12, 114  
 Brahmanḍa Bhūgola Gītā 41, 51, 59  
 Brāhmanas 2, 12, 18, 20f, 29, 33, 36f, 50, 55, 61f, 74f, 81, 145f  
 Brahma Samhitā 56  
 Brahma Sārasvata Gītā 57  
 Brahmapada 2, 115  
 Brāhminism 11, 13, 24f, 27  
 Brāhminist 3f, 11, 13, 17, 22ff, 69  
 Brihat Svayambhū Purāna 110  
 Buddha 7, 8, 12, 25f, 28, 1, 11, 21, 34, 36, 43, 68f, 98f, 115, 120, 124, 126f, 130ff, 139, 141, 143f, 150ff, 151ff, 165f, 171, 176, 180, 187  
 Buddha-Charita 8  
 Buddha-Gupta Tathāgata Nātha 14, 112, 136ff, 149  
 Buddhamāitā 110f, 144  
 Buddhas 5, 5, 80f, 96f, 110f, 133, 143, 146  
 Buddha Svāmin 153, 155, 178  
 Buddhism (D. T. Suzuki's) 2, 113, 115, 117  
 Buddhism of Tibet (L. A. Waddell's) 3, 5  
 Buddhist 1ff, 7ff, 16ff, 25, 68, 69, 70, 77, 143, 145, 146, 150, 176, 180;  
 Buddhistic Chaitya 142, 145  
 Buddhist Jātakas 154  
 Buddhist Tantras 11  
 Budh-Gayā 2  
 Burdwan 28  
 Burma 2, 4  
 Āiavas 21, 114  
 Āiavism 123  
 Āktis 7, 10, 21, 97, 141  
 Ākti Sangama Tantra 11  
 Ākya 121  
 Ākya-cri 13  
 Ākya Buddha 154  
 Āmbhunāth 141  
 Āni Paṭanāyaka 71f  
 Ānkara 13, 71  
 Ānkarācharya 1  
 Āstrī Haraprasad, Mahima-hopādhyāya. 8, 10, 12, 35f, 109  
 Āunaka 83, 84, 88f, 91f, 18f  
 Āvara 18f  
 Āyelon 1  
 Āaḍaka 146  
 Chaitanya 2, 18, 25, 38, 39, 43, 69, 74, 124f, 148  
 Chaitanya Dāsa 38f, 44f, 57, 82, 94f, 97f, 114f, 124, 132, 154, 161  
 Chaityas 100, 112, 139, 145f, 150  
 Chakradhara 65  
 Champaka-lalitā 117  
 Chanḍāla 21, 62, 173  
 Chanḍālimārga 10  
 Chandra cūnya 93  
 Chandramāyuta 21  
 Chandrasenā 139, 145, 150  
 Chattiḥā 60, 161  
 Chauranginātha 16  
 Chhutāras 19  
 Chillandeo 141  
 China 12, 23  
 Chinese 12  
 Chitrorvaḥi 18  
 Chitrotpalā 134  
 Christians 24  
 Āitākorhi 29  
 Āitalā 17, 13, 141, 144ff  
 Āiva 12, 2, 21, 36, 52, 123  
 Āivaite Sannyāsins 115



|   |  |   |                           |
|---|--|---|---------------------------|
| Çonapur   | 171  | Dámodara  | 63f                       |
| Çramanas  | 20, 2, 119, 139  | Dána Raksita  | 6.                        |
| Çrávaka   | 28   | Dandaka   | 126                       |
| Çrávakayánas  | 118  | Dáru Brahma   | 61, 131                   |
| Çrávasti  | 2  | Dása  | 18, 26, 39, 64            |
| Çrí   | 18, 62   | Dása, Çarat Chandra,  | 2. 2                      |
| Çríchandana   | 169  | Dasapallá   | 171                       |
| Çrídharma   | 169  | Dasapur   | 23ff, 28f, 32             |
| Çríjñána  | 6, 9   | Dasapurgarh   | 25, 35                    |
| Çríparavata   | 17   | Dasyus  | 15                        |
| Crypto Buddhists                                    | 37, 59, 81, 114, 117, 149f                               | Datta, Aksaya Kumára  | 26                        |
| Çuddhodana  | 176  | Dayá  | 111                       |
| Çúdra   | 17, 62ff, 173, 175                                       | Deccan  | 13.                       |
| Cunningham, Sir Alexander                           | 1  | Dehuries  | 145f                      |
| Çúnya 10f, 40ff, 52f, 126f, 130, 148, 158, 177, 181 |  | Deva  | 88, 24                    |
| Çúnya Brahman                                       | 22, 33, 36, 60, 112, 114, 128, 130                       | Devabháju   | 24f.                      |
| Çúnyadharma   | 170  | Devikoṭṭa   | 136                       |
| Çúnya Maháprabhu                                    | 26, 33   | Dhala   | 26                        |
| Çúnya Manḍala                                       | 72f  | Dhalabhúma  | 167                       |
| Çúnya Mantra  | 47, 49   | Dhamniapada   | 176                       |
| Çúnya Nirákáras                                     | 91   | Dháránis  | 5, 7                      |
| Çúnya Purána  | 8, 9, 11, 19, 51, 100, 109, 123                          | Dharma 10, 17, 10ff, 22, 34, 85, 94, 100f, 105ff, 120, 123f, 127, 130, 139ff, 150 |                           |
| Çúnya Purusa  | 43, 45ff, 52, 128, 157, 177                              | Dharma Cult   | 14, 21, 111, 123, 143     |
| Çúnyarása   | 148  | Dharma Deví   | 143                       |
| Çúnya Sambhitá                                      | 38f, 45, 50, 53, 74, 111, 116, 122ff, 130, 134, 145, 161 | Dharma Gáyatrí  | 130                       |
| Çúnyatá   | 12, 79, 81, 111  | Dharma Gítá   | 100, 109, 112f, 124, 147f |
| Çúnyaváda   | 21, 22, 77   | Dharmagharíá Yogis  | 17                        |
| Çúnya Yantra  | 128  | Dharma-kírti  | 114                       |
| Cuttack   | 27, 28   | Dharma-mangala  | 8, 100, 109               |
| Daityátri   | 40   | Dharmapála  | 20                        |
| Dákas   | 5  | Dharma Pála I,  | 5, 6,                     |
| Dákinís   | 5  | Dharma Pála II,   | 5, 100.                   |
| Daksinagháṭa  | 15   | Dharma Pandit   | 138, 142                  |
| Daksina Ráḍhíya                                     | 20   | Dharma Rája   | 23, 25, 36, 70            |
| Dákuás  | 35   | Dharma Thákur   | 27                        |
|   |  | Dháruas   | 35                        |
|   |  | Dhenkanal State   | 153, 161, 170f            |

|                                 |                           |                               |  |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------------|--|
| Dhyānī Buddhas                  | 4, 82, 93, 97ff, 140, 154 | Gārgara                       | 167  |
| Dīnakṛsna Dāsa                  | 148                       | Garuḍa                        | 155  |
| Dipankara                       | 6, 18                     | Gautama Buddha                | 37   |
| Discovery of living Buddhism    |                           | Gayā                          | 141  |
| in Bengal (M. M. H. P.          |                           | Gāyatrī                       | 33f, 36, 74                                    |
| Çāstri's)                       | 109                       | Ghaghopa                      | 137  |
| Divine Buddhas                  | 96f                       | Ghāyā                         | 168  |
| Divine Bodhisattvas             | 97f                       | Giri                          | 26   |
| Divyāsimha Deva                 | 160, 165                  | Gītā 2, 54, 56, 62, 72, 111,  | 119  |
| Divyāvadāna                     | 121, 176                  | Godāvarī                      | 26   |
| Doma                            | 21                        | Goḷāsingā                     | 152, 170                                       |
| Doma Paṇḍit                     | 21                        | Gopa Daitārī                  | 134  |
| Ḍombśmārga                      | 10                        | Gopanagara                    | 51   |
| Ḍulī Bāuri                      | 18, 20                    | Goraksanātha 9, 16, 114, 115, | 122, 123                                       |
| Durgā                           | 12, 49, 53.               | Gosvāmins                     | 18   |
| Dviĵa Gaṇeṣa Pati               | 134                       | Gough, A. E.                  | 12   |
| Dviĵa Krisnadāsa Mahāpātra      | 134                       | Govinda Chandra               | 142ff, 153f                                    |
| Dviĵa Śāranga                   | 134                       | Great void                    | 10, 41ff, 49, 51f, 59f, 70f, 93, 111, 117, 152 |
| Eastern Asia                    | 23                        | Gridhrakūṭa Giriguphā         | 137  |
| Eastern Bengal                  | 12                        | Grhi                          | 171  |
| Eastern India 2, 11, 13, 18, 26 |                           | Guāpaitā                      | 30   |
| Ekajāṭā                         | 12                        | Gubhāju                       | 24ff   |
| Europe                          | 1                         | Guhyeṣvarī                    | 141  |
| Ferok shah                      | 8                         | Gunanidhi                     | 169  |
| Gadĵāt                          | 15, 37, 149, 166, 170f    | Guptagītā                     | 60f, 65, 71f, 261                              |
| Gait Mr.                        | 27                        | Guptas                        | 17f  |
| Gāmbhāriyā                      | 27                        | Guru 21, 24f, 53, 114, 178,   | 180  |
| Gandakī                         | 168                       | Guru Brahma                   | 125  |
| Gandhakeṣf                      | 18                        | Guru Gambhiramati             | 137  |
| Gandharvas                      | 167                       | Guru Mīnanātha                | 114  |
| Ganeṣa                          | 28, 36                    | Hāḍi                          | 12   |
| Ganeṣa-vibhūti                  | 15, 73, 110               | Hāḍi Siddha                   | 6, 9   |
| Ganeṣa-vibhūtitīkā              | 52                        | Hara                          | 52, 108, 156                                   |
| Gangā                           | 168, 178                  | Hari 42, 57, 60, 63, 70, 133, | 154, 156                                       |
| Ganges                          | 13                        | Hari-bhakti                   | 60   |
| Ganjam                          | 23                        | Hari-bhañja                   | 136ff, 142                                     |
| Gangpur                         | 171                       |                               |  |
| Gantapa                         | 137                       |                               |  |
| Garhwāl                         | 21                        |                               |  |

|                       |                               |            |                        |                      |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------|------------|------------------------|----------------------|
| Hari-bhañja           | Chaitya                       | 112, 137ff | Jessore                | 12                   |
| Harichandra, Rájá     |                               | 123        | Jogáchára              | 1f, 123f             |
| Hariharapur           |                               | 138        | Jogáchára School       | 3, 117, 122          |
| Haripur               | 138, 142,                     | 147        | Jogin Dinakara         | 137                  |
| Hari Sáhu             |                               | 167        | Joshiपुर               | 23, 25, 171          |
| Haṭha Yoga            | 114,                          | 123        | Josi-Maṭha             | 21                   |
| Hetagarbaghanna       |                               | 137ff      | Jurandá                | 161, 163, 170        |
| Hínayána              | 4, 13, 1,                     | 118        | Kaṣi Muktiçvara        | 134                  |
| Hinayánist            | 17,                           | 175        | Kāçipura               | 134                  |
| Hinduism              |                               | 3, 5       | Kāçyapa                | 27                   |
| Hindu Philosophy      |                               | 60         | Kaivarttas             | 9, 15f               |
| Hindu Tantras         | 11, 12                        |            | Kálabhárati            | 144                  |
| Hüen Tsiang           |                               | 118        | Kálachakrayána         | 7f, 13, 4            |
| Hodgson, Mr.          | 78, 18,                       | 119        | Kálachakrayánist       | 14                   |
| Howrah                |                               | 17         | Kálágni                | 134                  |
| Içvara                | 12, 78, 80,                   | 107        | Kaláhandi              | 171                  |
| India                 | 1f, 6 ff 14, 16, 22,          |            | Kálápábhāḍ             | 158                  |
|                       | 24, 113, 115,                 | 149f       | Káli                   | 4, 152, 156          |
| Indians               |                               | 14         | Kali-Bhágavata         | 161, 164             |
| Islam                 |                               | 14         | Káliká                 | 146                  |
| Jagadánanda Agnihotri |                               | 134        | Kálinḍi                | 116                  |
| Jagaddala             |                               | 4          | Kalinga                | 13, 118              |
| Jagaddala Vihár       |                               | 8          | Kaliyuga               | 22, 61, 126f, 130ff, |
| Jagannátha            | 26, 25, 36, 50,               |            |                        | 152, 155, 160, 180f  |
|                       | 61f, 69, 165f, 171,           | 176        | Kalyáni                | 17                   |
| Jagannátha Dása       | 38, 44, 50f,                  |            | Kámákhyá               | 11                   |
|                       | 77, 114f, 124, 127, 129, 131, |            | Kamalá Kuçila          | 6                    |
|                       | 134, 136, 152f, 158f,         | 161        | Kamalánka              | 135                  |
| Jains                 |                               | 3          | Kamaliá málik          | 169                  |
| Jainist               |                               | 3          | Kámaçijas              | 74f                  |
| Jálandhara            | 11, 1                         |            | Kanda                  | 161, 164             |
| Jambúdvípa            |                               | 172        | Kánhu                  | 9                    |
| Jamuná                |                               | 61         | Kaniká                 | 171                  |
| Jamunákúla            |                               | 25         | Kaniska, Scythian King | 1                    |
| Jámundiá              |                               | 27         | Kanoj                  | 3                    |
| Janakáya              |                               | 137        | Kantha Ganaka          | 134                  |
| Jángulí Tára          |                               | 147        | Kapiṣa                 | 122f, 127            |
| Jayadratha-yámála     |                               | 12         | Kapilása               | 152, 156, 159, 163,  |
| Jaya Sáhu             |                               | 168        |                        | 170,                 |
| Jayasarvá             |                               | 18         | Karañjiá               | 29, 32               |
| Jaypur                |                               | 171        | Karañjiágarh           | 25                   |
|                       |                               |            | Kármikas               | 119, 121, 123        |

|                      |                                    |                                    |  |
|----------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|--|
| Kármika School       | 120                                | Kuntibhoja                         | 167  |
| Karnátaka            | 137                                | Kuntinagara                        | 134  |
| Karttábhajás         | 25                                 | Laksmí                             | 167  |
| Kasramagaram         | 136                                | Lamaism                            | 7  |
| Kaulávali Tantra     | 35                                 | Lausena                            | 100  |
| Kavirájas            | 18                                 | Lohichandra                        | 123  |
| Káyasthas            | 13, 19f                            | Lohídása                           | 115, 122, 123  |
| Keçava               | 169                                | Luhichandra                        | 123  |
| Keonjhar             | 14, 171                            | Lui                                | 10   |
| Kerás                | 173                                | Machchaghnápáda                    | 9  |
| Kern, Dr.            | 2f, 13, 114f, 175                  | Madaná                             | 123  |
| Kesava Chandra       | 25                                 | Madana-párijáta                    | 35   |
| Kesná                | 171                                | Mádhaváchárya                      | 12   |
| Khagendra            | 137                                | Madhurá                            | 134f   |
| Khandagiri           | 153, 156                           | Mádhya-mika                        | 1f, 7, 10, 117f, 122, 124                                  |
| Khasarpana Lokeçvara | 147                                | Mádhya-mika Philosophy             | 60, 70f  |
| Khuntá Karkachá      | 25                                 | Magadha                            | 21, 13, 23, 70.  |
| Kiching              | 14                                 | Magii                              | 10   |
| Kinchakeçvarí        | 25                                 | Mahábhárata                        | 131.   |
| Kíkata               | 131                                | Mahá-bodhi                         | 137, 141   |
| Killájátas           | 171                                | Mahá Çúnyam                        | 2, 7, 10, 45, 50f, 58, 60, 82f, 93f, 109ff                 |
| Kirtipur             | 141                                | Maháçunyatá                        | 22, 78f  |
| Koipur               | 171                                | Mahádeva Dása                      | 100, 109, 111, 114, 124, 147, 148                          |
| Kols                 | 32                                 | Mahántas                           | 152, 171   |
| Konkana              | 13                                 | Maháparinirvána                    | 145  |
| Krisnáchárya         | 9                                  | Mahápátra                          | 24f, 27, 32, 35  |
| Krisnánanda          | 12                                 | Maháprabhu                         | 101, 124   |
| Krsna                | 38, 40f, 43, 51, 55f, 60, 64f, 150 | Máhavíra                           | 36   |
| Krsna-Kathá          | 60                                 | Mahávisnu                          | 94   |
| Ksemendra            | 98                                 | Maháyána                           | 4ff, 13f, 26, 1, 3, 12, 37, 40, 81, 98, 110, 113, 115, 142 |
| Kuçamáliá            | 26, 27f                            | Maháyána Buddhism (D. T. Suzuki's) | 2, 113, 115, 117   |
| Kuças                | 27f                                | Maháyána Çramanas                  | 2  |
| Kuçasarvá            | 18, 27                             | Maháyána School                    | 2, 4, 14, 33, 35, 39, 50, 98, 115, 124, 180                |
| Kujang               | 171                                |                                    |  |
| Kulárakas            | 173                                |                                    |  |
| Kulínas              | 20                                 |                                    |  |
| Kulínism             | 22                                 |                                    |  |
| Kulogi               | 171                                |                                    |  |
| Kumár                | 26                                 |                                    |  |
| Kumbhapañiá          | 165, 172                           |                                    |  |
| Kumbhipaṭa           | 157, 172                           |                                    |  |

- Maháyána Sthavira Sect 118  
 Maháyánist 5ff, 22, 74, 94ff,  
     119, 134, 159, 175  
 Maheça 15  
 Mahimá-dharma 151, 153f,  
     158f, 161, 163f, 166, 174,  
     179, 180  
 Mahimá-dharmin 9, 166, 174ff,  
     180  
 Mahimá-diksá 179  
 Mahímanḍala Gítá 148  
 Mahípála I. 5  
 Máhisyas 16  
 Mahomedans (Muhammadans)  
     1, 3, 14, 20, 22, 24, 13,  
     119, 144  
 Mallikánátha 114f, 122, 125  
 Manasár Bhásín 23  
 Manayána 127, 130  
 Maṇḍalagháṭa 15  
 Mangolia 4  
 Maninága 153, 156, 159  
 Mañjuśrī 12  
 Mañjuhosa 12  
 Manohara Dása 145, 150  
 Mantras 5, 44, 74, 76, 127  
 Mantrayána 4, 6, 7, 17, 3, 4,  
     118, 119, 130  
 Maráthás 144  
 Márkaṇḍa 169  
 Mathurá 51  
 Matsyendra 9, 16, 123  
 Maulikas 20  
 Máya 46, 85, 132, 156, 179  
 Mayúrabhañja 9f, 14f, 23f, 26,  
     28, 100, 109, 112, 138,  
     171  
 Meherpore 27  
 Merúghāṭi 171  
 Midnapore 17  
 Mínanátha 16  
 Mughal 3
- Muhammadan (Mahomedan)  
     1, 3, 14, 20, 22, 24, 13,  
     119, 144  
 Mukunda Deva 23, 155, 159  
 Murári 50, 63  
 Nadia 12, 25, 27, 69  
 Nágaça 27  
 Nágántaka 122ff  
 Nágárajuna 2f, 70, 118f, 122ff  
 Nálandá 4, 17, 13, 119, 122  
 Náma 43, 74ff  
 Nána-Brahmagitá 148  
 Nárana Dása 118  
 Narendra Çrijñána 6f  
 Náthamarga 8  
 Náthism 8, 9, 13f, 16f, 27  
 Navaçákṣa 15  
 Navaçúdra 172f, 175  
 Navápurá 171  
 Náya Pála 5  
 Nembála 134  
 Nepal 9, 16, 19, 22, 27, 8, 11,  
     25, 33, 35f, 77, 81, 93, 95,  
     98ff, 110, 112, 119, 121,  
     123, 141, 146  
 Nepal (Mr. Hodgson's) 81  
 Nepal Buddhism 7  
 Nepalese Buddhist 24, 81,  
     123f  
 Nepal Vajrayánists 7  
 Niçvāsataṭṭva Samhitá 10  
 Níñchala 38, 131, 152, 155,  
     171  
 Níla-Sarasvatí 12  
 Nilgiri 144  
 Nimbál 27  
 Nirákára 18, 85f, 89, 92f,  
     127, 165  
 Nirákára-Mantra 123, 126  
 Nirákara Samhitá 113, 125,  
     126  
 Nirañjana 43, 53, 103, 109ff

|                         |                       |                       |  |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|--|
| Nirguna                 | 45, 103f, 125, 132    | Paramahansa           | 77                                     |
| Nirguna Brahma          | 132                   | Paramánanda Bhoi      | 18                                     |
| Nirguna Máhátmya        | 39, 44, 132, 154, 161 | Paramátman            | 50f, 111, 117                          |
| Nirátmá Deví            | 6                     | Parama-visnu          | 97                                     |
| Nirvána                 | 6, 112ff              | Pátála                | 170                                    |
| Nitái                   | 169                   | Páṭan                 | 9                                      |
| Nivṛtti                 | 6, 7, 79f, 120f       | Paṭaná                | 125                                    |
| Nivṛtti-Márgin          | 7, 8, 9               | Patañjali             | 8, 3,                                  |
| Noágáon                 | 29                    | Páṭhán                | 169                                    |
| North-Bengal            | 15, 118               | Phugráḍ               | 138                                    |
| Odantapura              | 13                    | Phukráḍ               | 136ff                                  |
| Oḍiána                  | 11                    | Pipli                 | 165                                    |
| Oldfield, Dr.           | 95f, 141f             | Pogsom                | 70                                     |
| Om                      | 44, 60, 62, 71f       | Prabhákara            | 17                                     |
| Orissa (Mr. Sterling's) | 20, 69                | Práchi                | 126, 134                               |
| Oṭivisa (Orissa)        | 23                    | Prajñá                | 33, 110, 121, 143                      |
| Paçupatinátha           | 16                    | Prajñá-páramitá       | 12, 34f, 110f                          |
| Padampura               | 171                   | Prájñika Svábháviká   | 10f, 124                               |
| Padmálayá               | 18ff                  | Prákrit               | 28                                     |
| Padmáspáni Bodhisattva  | 97f, 154              | Prakṛti               | 8, 113                                 |
| Padmapura               | 167                   | Pralamba-Gitá         | 61                                     |
| Padmatiká               | 134f                  | Pranava               | 44, 62, 64f                            |
| Pagan                   | 2, 17                 | Pranava Gitá          | 61, 70                                 |
| Pagsam Jon-Zang         | 23, 115               | Pratáparudra Deva     | 28, 20, 22, 33, 38f, 61f, 66f, 74, 124 |
| Pála Dynasty            | 5, 118                | Prayaçá               | 18                                     |
| Pála kings              | 10, 51, 124           | Prayága               | 137, 168                               |
| Pálahahará              | 138, 71               | Puná                  | 11                                     |
| Pálgaḍa                 | 138                   | Pundravartagarasalini | 136                                    |
| Pálgar                  | 136f                  | Puráná Báripadá       | 171                                    |
| Pálas                   | 1, 2, 11ff, 27, 138   | Puránas               | 17, 54, 57, 75, 91                     |
| Pána                    | 109                   | Puri                  | 26, 28, 165f                           |
| Pañcha Dhyáni Buddhas   | 95, 124, 139, 154     | Purnánanda            | 12                                     |
| Páñch Pir               | 171                   | Purnáspáni            | 170                                    |
| Pándavas                | 134                   | Purniá                | 171                                    |
| Pandit                  | 2, 20                 | Purusottama           | 28                                     |
| Páñdu                   | 43                    | Rádha                 | 10, 9, 109, 111, 123, 138, 147         |
| Para-Brahma             | 151                   | Rádhá Kṛsna           | 49                                     |
| Paráçara                | 27                    | Rádhiká               | 50                                     |
| Paraçuráma Dása         | 148                   | Rádhíya               | 3, 13                                  |

|                          |                      |                        |  |
|--------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|--|
| Rádho sásmala            | 18                   | Sanaka                 | 83ff                                   |
| Ráirákhhol               | 171                  | Sanátana-Gosvámín      | 74, 125                                |
| Rajaka                   | 173                  | Sangha                 | 11, 19f, 34, 127, 130, 134, 139, 143ff |
| Raksábhagavatí           | 79                   | Sanghádhípa            | 20                                     |
| Ráma                     | 36, 117              | Sanghakoṭi             | 21                                     |
| Rámachandra Kavi Bháratí | 18                   | Sanghárámas            | 3                                      |
| Rámái Pandit             | 6, 9, 10, 51         | Sánkhásura             | 19                                     |
|                          | 100, 109f, 124, 147, | Sannyásins             | 171, 176                               |
| Ramana Vajra             | 9                    | Sántagupta             | 137                                    |
| Rámapála                 | 27                   | Santáls                | 32                                     |
| Ráma Rájá                | 27                   | Sautrántika            | 1, 122f                                |
| Rámmohan Ráya            | 25                   | Sapta-Sindhu           | 92                                     |
| Rángúmátiá               | 171                  | Saráki                 | 28                                     |
| Ráníbandh                | 147                  | Sáráki Tántis          | 27                                     |
| Ratnapáni                | 98                   | Sárala Dása            | 131                                    |
| Ratna-sambhava           | 80, 96, 98           | Súranga-gaḍa           | 171                                    |
| Ráyagaḍa                 | 171                  | Sárasvata Gítá         | 41, 64                                 |
| Rgveda                   | 19                   | Sardá                  | 29                                     |
| Rik                      | 53                   | Sarvadarçana Samgraha  | 12                                     |
| Risley, H. H.            | 32                   | Sarvajñánottara Tantra | 35                                     |
| Rohidása                 | 127                  | Sarvavidyá             | 12                                     |
| Rsi                      | 12, 106, 126f        | Śaṭchakras             | 72                                     |
| Rudra                    | 53                   | Satchidánanda          | 114, 126                               |
| Rukuná-chaurá            | 134                  | Sattva                 | 54                                     |
| Ruparája                 | 168                  | Scythians              | 20                                     |
| Sabhánanda               | 168                  | Sekrás                 | 19                                     |
| Sacchidánanda Dása Máha- |                      | Senas                  | 14                                     |
| pátra                    | 25f                  | Siddha-bhiksu Sangha   | 34                                     |
| Saḍánana                 | 36                   | Siddha-Kronákara       | 136                                    |
| Sad-Dharma               | 12, 151, 154         | Siddhánta-ḍambara      | 15, 17, 19ff, 27, 33ff, 73, 130, 142   |
| Sádhudharma              | 18                   | Siddhánnyakadaka       | 137                                    |
| Sádhū Gupta              | 17                   | Siddhártha             | 34                                     |
| Sahajiyás                | 8f, 13f, 27, 8       | Siddha-Sangha          | 34                                     |
| Sáma                     | 53                   | Siddhi                 | 8, 12, 21, 64, 163                     |
| Samantabhadra            | 98                   | Siksápadas             | 7                                      |
| Sámanta Deva             | 65                   | Sildá                  | 171                                    |
| Sambalpur                | 171                  | Simhagiri              | 21                                     |
| Sambuddha                | 136                  | Simlipála              | 23, 25, 27, 32, 35                     |
| Samhitás                 | 10, 56               | Sohinchari-parganá     | 20                                     |
| Sámkhya                  | 113                  | Somanátha              | 61                                     |
| Sampo-Khampa             | 23, 115              |                        |  |

|  |                  |                     |  |
|--|------------------|---------------------|--|
| Sonár-Vanias                                 | 21               | Triçarana-mantra    | 34   |
| Southern Asia                                | 23               | Trilinga            | 136  |
| South Western Bengal                         | 17               | Trilinga Vidyánagar | 137  |
| Sterling, Mr                                 | 69               | Trinity, Buddhist   | 100, 143   |
| Sthavira                                     | 17               | Tripura             | 125, 136   |
| Sthavira Sect                                | 118              | Tripuránanda        | 12   |
| Subhadrá                                     | 165              | Triratna            | 139  |
| Subhákara                                    | 17               | Triveni             | 23   |
| Subhákara Gupta                              | 7                | Tulá-bhiná          | 44, 50f, 161   |
| Sujáti                                       | 172              | Tulasí              | 31   |
| Súrya Náráyana                               | 158              | Udáparva            | 145, 146   |
| Sutra-Çástra                                 | 12, 123          | Udásinas            | 171  |
| Suzuki, D. T. 2, 113, 115, 117               |                  | Udyama              | 18   |
| Svábhávikas                                  | 119, 121f        | Universal spirit    | 3  |
| Svayambhú                                    | 33, 95ff         | Upanayana           | 28   |
| Svayambhú-Purána                             | 11, 33, 99f, 144 | Upanisads           | 2, 119, 123  |
| Tailakáras                                   | 12               | Uparabhága          | 171  |
| Tálapadá                                     | 171              | Upásiká             | 138f, 147  |
| Tálcher                                      | 171              | Upa-vamçánucharita  | 56   |
| Tamluk                                       | 2, 13            | Upáya               | 79, 121  |
| Tantra                                       | 10               | Upper Dihi          | 171  |
| Tantric cults                                | 27               | Urbakuça            | 18   |
| Tantrika                                     | 4, 6             | Utkala Buddhists    | 151  |
| Tántrika Buddhism                            | 6, 21            | Uttara Sudhigarva   | 137  |
| Tantris                                      | 173              | Vaçistha            | 12, 18   |
| Tantrism                                     | 134ff, 114       | Vaibhásika          | 1  |
| Tará   | 21, 2            | Vaiçakhí Purnimá    | 145f   |
| Táranátha Láma 3, 114, 123, 158              |                  | Vaiçyas             | 16, 18   |
| Tatakara Gupta                               | 7, 9, 17         | Vaidya              | 18   |
| Tatháguas                                    | 111              | Vaidika Bráhmans    | 11   |
| Teli   | 168, 173         | Vaikuntha           | 112, 114   |
| Tibet 2, 4, 9, 10, 16, 23, 13, 115, 147, 149 |                  | Vaikunthanátha      | 93f  |
| Tibet Lamaism                                | 25               | Vairochana          | 80, 96, 98f, 140   |
| Tibetan Buddhism                             | 123              | Vaisnava-Buddhist   | 71, 111, 114   |
| Tippera                                      | 21               | Vaisnavas           | 8, 24, 28, 31, 38f, 43, 49f, 56f, 60, 62, 70, 81, 99, 114, 116, 124, 149, 150, 175 |
| Tírthanátha                                  | 137              | Vaisnava Sahajiyás  | 27   |
| Tribes and Castes of Bengal                  | 32               | Vaisnavism          | 27, 38, 50, 55, 74, 124f   |
| Tributary mahals of Cuttack                  | 27f              |                     |  |



|   |                 |                               |  |
|---|-----------------|-------------------------------|--|
| Vaitaraṇī   | 35, 134         | Virāṭagītā                    | 40f, 141   |
| Vajráchāryas                                      | 119             | Visayi                        | 63   |
| Vajrapāṇi   | 98              | Visnu                         | 16, 2, 19, 21f, 33, 42,<br>52f, 82ff, 97ff, 101ff,<br>111, 155 |
| Vajrayāna   | 7ff, 13, 4, 119 | Visnugarbha                   | 57, 82, 91, 95<br>97, 99, 124                                  |
| Vajrayānist                                       | 6, 14           | Visnupriyā                    | 167  |
| Vallabha A'dhya                                   | 10              | Visnu-Purāna                  | 16   |
| Vāmāchāri Tāntrikas                               | 18              | Vīṭhobā                       | 26   |
| Vamṣānucharita                                    | 56              | Vīṭṭhala                      | 26   |
| Vaṅgiya Sāhitya Parisad                           | 51              | Void                          | 40, 44, 59, 111, 127   |
| Vaṅgaja   | 19              | Vraja                         | 56   |
| Varāha-maṇḍala                                    | 134             | Vrajasuta for Vajrasuta       | 53, 57   |
| Vārendra Brāhmans                                 | 3, 13           | Vratamālāvadāna               | 20   |
| Vasuvandhu  | 3               | Vrṇḍāvāna                     | 51   |
| Vāsudeva  | 71              | Vyāsa                         | 131  |
| Vāyurekhā   | 18              | Waddel, Dr.                   | 3, 7, 8  |
| Veda Brabma                                       | 82              | Western Bengal                | 3, 27  |
| Vedamātā  | 26, 33          | Yaçomatīmālikā                | 155, 160,<br>165f, 170, 174, 181                               |
| Vedānta 42, 62, 64 f 71, 113,<br>115              |                 | Yaçovanta Dāsa                | 38, 77, 127<br>129, 148, 151, 161                              |
| Vedānta Cāstra                                    | 62              | Yadu Dynasty                  | 134  |
| Vedāntaka   | 122             | Yājanagara                    | 134  |
| Vedānta Philosophy                                | 115, 124        | Yajus                         | 53   |
| Vedas 10, 12, 18, 33, 57, 59ff,<br>89 f, 132, 170 |                 | Yantra                        | 7 5f, 127f   |
| Viçvāmitra  | 18f, 27         | Yātnikas                      | 119f   |
| Viçvapāṇi   | 98              | Yoga 8, 86, 93, 114, 122, 133 |  |
| Vidhukuça   | 18              | Yogāntaka                     | 122f   |
| Vihāras   | 19              | Yogarāja                      | 167  |
| Vīja Mantra                                       | 33, 36, 79      | Yogis                         | 8, 13, 16, 115   |
| Vijaya Ketu                                       | 18              | Yuan Chuang                   | 3, 6, 118;   |
| Vijapurusas                                       | 18              | Yuga                          | 102f   |
| Vijayasarvā                                       | 18              |                               |  |
| Vikramaçilā                                       | 4, 9, 10, 6, 13 |                               |  |
| Vīrasimha   | 115, 122 127    |                               |  |
| Virāṭa  | 32              |                               |  |

## NOTICE.

### Vicvakosa ( *in Bengali* )

( THE ENCYCLOPÆDICA INDICA )

BY

NAGENDRA NATH VASU PRÁCHYAVIDYÁMAHÁRNAVA, M.R.A.S.

This Encyclopædic lexicon contains the results of up to date European and first hand Oriental researches. It is the most comprehensive work on all matters touching Oriental history and other departments of knowledge.

The Statesman says.—“It is an undertaking of which an advanced nation might be proud, and the ability shewn in its execution would do honour to the literatures of any country. The Vicvakosa fully deserves the high encomiums it has earned from English and vernacular newspapers all over the country. We hope that its success will be such as to reward the scholarship and the enterprise of its author.”

Complete in 22 volumes. Price Rs. 280/- including costs of binding, postal and other charges. Out side India £20.

---

### BANGER JATIYA ITIHÁSA

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

( Social history of the different castes and sub-castes of Bengal—based on copper-plate grants, inscriptions, old genealogical records, rare and authentic MSS. and first-hand researches in various other fields,—these results published for the first time.) Each Part Rs. 2-8.

PART I. *Royal 8vo. about 400 pages.*

( Contains a social and historical account of the Rárhoiya Bráhmín family with special reference to the early history of Bengal.)

PART II. *Contains an account of the Várendra Brahmins ( in the Press.)*

PARTS III—V. (*Bound in one volume*) *Royal 8vo. about 500 pages.*

Contains the social history of the Páschátya, Dáksinátya and Srihatta Vaidikas, Sákadvipins or Scythian Bráhmíns and of the Jijhotiyá Bráhmíns of Bengal.

PART VI, (*Royal 8vo. about 500 pages.*)

Contains an historical account of the earliest Bráhmín settlement in Bengal, with descriptive account of Pirali Brahmins in Bengal.

PART VII. (*Káyastha ethnology*) (*Royal 8vo. about 200 pages.*)—an introduction on the History of the Bengal Káyasthas—contains the origin, and social status of Káyasthas of India, from Smritis, Purānas, Tantras, early grants, royal charts, inscriptions, genealogical records and from other ancient sources.

PART VIII. (*Vaicya-kánda*) (*Royal 8vo. about 400 pages.*)

Contains an account of the maritime and commercial history of ancient India, from B.C. 2000 to the first century B. C. with special reference to the Vaicya or mercantile community, their origin, social status and early history.

To be had at the Vicvakosa Office,

20 Kántopukur Lane, Bagbazar, Calcutta.

22  
Cel-  
26/4/76

Central Archaeological Library,  
NEW DELHI.

19666

Call No. 294.3/Var

Author—Varu, N.N

Title—The Modern Buddhism  
and its followers  
in Orissa.

| Borrower No. | Date of Issue | Date of Return |
|--------------|---------------|----------------|
| C. Dorjee    | 24.5.82       | 25.5.82        |
| M.K.         | 27/2004       | 5.5.2004       |

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.